

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST SEPIK

STATION: LUMI

VOLUME No: 14

ISBN: 9980-911 - 13 - 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

PERIOD: 1963 - 1964

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1945

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORTS

SEPIK DISTRICT

LUMI and NUKU 1963/64

<u>Patrol No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled.</u>
<u>LUMI</u>		
1-63/64	K.M.J.Allen	Au East Census Division
2-63/64	R.K.Treutlein	South and South-West Wapei C.D.s
4-63/64	K.M.J.Allen	Lumi Local Census Division
5-63/64	I.F.Read	Scmoro Census Division
9-63/64	I.F.Read	Au East and Au West Cens Divs
10-63/64	T.J.A.Heuston	South Wapei Census Division
12-63/64	A.K.Try	Au East and Au West Cens Divs
<u>NUKU</u>		
5-63/64	J.R.Cochrane	East and West Palei, and Seim Census Divisions
8-63/64	A.K.Try	Seim Census Division

*Copy
District Officer*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of LUMI - South SEPIK Report No. I - 0903-041

Patrol Conducted by K. N. J. Allen Cadet Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled AU EAST Census Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans -

Natives 3 Members R.P. & N.G.C. - Aid Post Orderly.
2 Agric. Field Workers

Duration—From 22/7/1963 to 21/8/1963

Number of Days 31 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 25/10/1962

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference Army Fournal

Objects of Patrol Tax Collection, Census Revision, General Administration,
Inspect and promote Anguanak - Sabig road. Complete Common Roll.
+ Agric. Terr. Survey.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

pu

MGR

M F

67-8-14


10th December, 1963.

The District Officer,
South Sepik District,
WERAK.

LUMI PATROL REPORT NO. 1-1963/64.

Mr. Allen's report has been carefully compiled and appropriately commented on by the Assistant District Officer and yourself. It is a very good first effort and contains a wealth of information. The brief introductory paragraphs are very informative and provide the reader, who is not personally acquainted with the area, with the necessary background to readily follow the report.

The map illustrates the patrol well but is somewhat overcrowded, e.g. the patrol route could have been indicated by a very fine dotted line in black and small arrowheads in both directions could have been used where necessary, instead of pronounced double red lines which tended to obscure the illustration of road development.


(J. K. McCarthy),
Director.

pu

MIGR

F

67-2-5

District Office,
Sepik District,
WEWAK

5th November, 1963

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI

PATROL REPORT LUMI no. 1 of 1963/64 - AU EAST
CENSUS DIVISION - MR. K. N. J. ALLEN C.F.O.

This was a very good first patrol by Mr. Allen and I am sure he was assisted considerably by the excellent set of patrol instructions which you issued for his guidance. His report gives a detailed account of the area patrolled and of the people.

Has a submission for the appointment of a new Lulual at SOLOKU been made? (Diary entry page 3 27/7/63).

The land dispute between the ANGUGANAK and LIBUAT people should be properly recorded on the relevant file for future reference.

Mr. Allen should have visited WINALUK, even though the people assembled at ANGUGANAK (Diary entry 8/8/63, page 6). Please ensure that WINALUK is visited by the next patrol.

The efforts that you are making to extend the vehicular roads system through the Lumi-Nuku area are most commendable, but I was somewhat disturbed to find the following written on page 13 of the report in relation to road construction:-

"Some of the villages have more or less to be forced to put in an appearance".

There can be no objection to pressure, and even strong pressure, being brought to bear upon native communities to contribute their fair share of effort in the construction of roads to serve their areas, but any construction of roads based upon force or the threat of force, quite apart from being illegal, is bad administration and this should be made plain to your officers.

Please let me have, under the relevant file reference, an account of the mission cattle scheme referred to on pages 6 and 8 of the diary and on page 11 of the general section, of the report. The previous Assistant District Officer did comment on this subject in his memorandum covering Lumi Patrol Report No. 4 of 1962/63 (Lumi Local Census Division), but this was somewhat vague and indefinite.

67. 8 - 14 ✓

-2-

I am pleased to see that Mr. Allen made a detailed agricultural survey of the division. His statistics are excellent and will be made available to the District Agricultural Officer and the Co-operative Officer.



G. Linsley
(G. LINSLEY)
DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

The Director, Department of Native Affairs, Konedobu

The abovementioned report forwarded herewith please.

G. Linsley
(G. LINSLEY)
DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE: 67-2-1/151

Sub-District Office
YUWIL
South Sepik District
3rd October, 1965.

The District Officer
South Sepik District
WENAK

LUNI PATROL REPORT NO.1 OF 63/64 - AU EAST CENSUS DIVISION.

Forwarded please are original and two copies of a report compiled by Mr. K.W.J. Allen, Cadet Patrol Officer, covering a patrol to the above census division. One copy is for extractions. Patrol instructions, maps, census statistics and camping allowance claim are included. This was Mr. Allen's first solo patrol and having taken his time over the report I think he can be forgiven the late submission. He has been advised however that future reports should be submitted within a fortnight following the completion of the patrol.

DIARY. The land dispute referred to on pages 5 and 6 between ANGUGANAK and LIBUAT villages has been separately reported on and forwarded under our file 55-4-1/4. Mr. Allen has been advised that he cannot take any settlement action between disputant groups over land.

WMMH of YILI (page 9) was charged with theft and convicted and sentenced to three months hard labour on the 4th September, 1965.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The patrol was well received. Most AU EAST communities have co-operated reasonably well in the past in projects such as road building but they invariably have to be driven to any extra economic effort in the cash cropping sphere. Over the years, the communities of RAUIT and YAMKOK have steadfastly ignored commitments in road construction and have shown stubbornness in rejecting both Administration and Mission advice. The controlling influence in these villages stems from groups of older men who still cling rigidly to the traditional. Their gradual exit will result in changed attitudes.

The formation of a Local Government Council in the area should embrace the populations of the AU EAST and AU WEST census divisions - approximating to 8,000. At some later stage an amalgamation with the as yet unproclaimed IAPET council may be expedient.

The area is capable of meeting the tax levy of 10/-. Opposition as such to the tax is not unusual and I doubt that it can be strictly interpreted as anti-government. More propaganda concerning the reasons behind taxation by future patrols will help lessen resentment towards it.

The matter concerning SANI of YUWIL (COMPLAINTS) is still awaiting settlement. SANI has returned from AITAPE but the husband of WOPINAI has not as yet replied as to his wishes.

ROADS

The ANGUGANAK/WINGIL/SABIG section of the trunk route is not progressing at the rate desired. I originally estimated that within a twelve month period this trunk route could be completed, without any hardship on the populations involved. Six months have elapsed with approximately 20% of the work done. There has been little concerted effort to date. The Officer-in-Charge at NUKU recently inspected work in this area and I have asked him to regard the construction of the NUKU section as priority. I hope to be able to send Mr. Gordon of P.W.D. Roads section, for at least a month to the ANGUGANAK/WINGIL area. He will be using small plant and should be able to step up activity considerably. Mr. Allen will be returning to the area in December to continue supervision and every effort will be made to complete the trunk route within the stipulated time.

I support Mr. Allen's remarks regarding the use of motor cycles. These would be invaluable in road supervision. The District Commissioner knows of our needs in this respect but anything you can do to have these supplied would be appreciated.

The development of other roads such as that between MUSU and AUANG will be concentrated on after completion of the trunk route. Labour for the latter will be drawn from villages lying between MUSU AND AUANG. In any case, adequate supervision is not available for more than one project at a time and if the people are left to go ahead by themselves there are the inevitable results of departures from original survey with the consequent 'shocking grades' spoken of.

MISIONS

The Roman Catholic Mission, which has been established in the area for many years, undoubtedly holds the greatest sway over the people. I doubt that the actions of Priests in playing arbitrary roles in the settlement of domestic complaints and other minor matters is going to seriously unhinge the Administration's rights in the field of law and order. Whilst the people should be encouraged to present their complaints to patrols, undoubtedly such time is saved a patrolling officer by many minor matters having already been attended to. In any case, solutions as suggested by other than patrol officers, are quickly enough reverted to the latter if unacceptable.

The Mission scheme for the introduction of cattle into the area is practical. It will however, be many years before anything like sizeable village herds can be bred up.

AGRICULTURE

Appendix 'A' shows statistics concerning rice and coffee establishment. It indicates relatively little effort to date over the population in economic effort. With some doubt surrounding the future of coffee, I think more encouragement should be directed towards the planting of rice as a cash crop and aimed in the first instance at supplying local Administration departments and other local consumers.

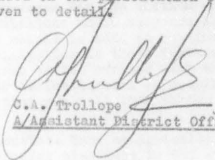
VILLAGES AND HOUSING

It is pleasing to note that continued encouragement by patrols to substitute a better type of house in the area is having results.

ELECTORAL EDUCATION PROGRAMME

This will be continued concomitant with patrol visits and road supervision etc. All department's patrols will be asked to assist in this.

Mr Allen has acquitted himself well in his first solo patrol and I think is to be commended on the presentation of his report and the attention which he has given to details.


C.A. Trollope
Assistant District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE:67-5-1/19

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District
16th July, 1963.

Mr. K.N.J. Allen
Cadet Patrol Officer
LUMI

PATROL AU EAST CENSUS DIVISION - NO 1 OF 63/64

Please prepare to undertake a patrol to the above Census Division to commence Monday, 21st July, 1963. Police members to accompany you will include S/Const. IOBA, Constables BINAE and TABINUM.

The general objects of your patrol will be as under.

1. Completion of the Common Roll in respect to all AU EAST communities. You have had experience in this work and should not meet with any difficulty. However, refresh your memory by reading again the Chief Electoral Officer's circulars on this. Ensure that absentees are recorded and indicated.
2. Tax Collection. You will probably need to take at least three Tax/Exemption books. You cannot act as a tribunal in granting exemptions. However, where circumstances favouring exemption exist, record these on a slip of paper for the person to hold and his case can be subsequently heard by an authorised tribunal. Collect payments for outstanding years from taxable persons unless of course they are able to present a case that warrants exemption. The rate for the area is 10/-.
3. Check on the road work being carried out between NINGIL and SABIG villages. Information on this can be read in Mr. Treutlein's Patrol Report No.7 of 62/63. Fr. Timothy Elliott of NINGIL Mission has been assisting us both in survey and supervision and I would like you to have discussions with him prior to taking any definite line of action. I would prefer you leave this aspect of the patrol to last. Priority should be given to the completion of the Common Roll and it should be forwarded to LUMI when this is done.
4. Education Programme for 1964 Elections. At village meetings, each community will be told something of the forthcoming elections. I will guide you as to what to say at this time. Later, a more intensive programme will be undertaken throughout the Sub-District and such items as posters and Pidgin English pamphlets will be distributed to assist. The idea behind the programme is to educate the population at large of the reasons for the election and to condition them as much as possible to an attitude where they are able to record a democratic vote. Every effort should be made to convince the people of the need for their full participation in these forthcoming elections. Cultist thinking still lurks close to the surface with these people so keep your initial information as fundamental as possible. Do not get carried away to the extent that you tell them things they cannot possibly understand.
5. Agricultural Extension. Take an Agricultural Field Worker with you to examine all coffee plantings in the area. Talk to the people about economic development generally emphasising coffee. Where keenness is shown use your A.F.W. to site suitable areas for coffee plantations. Instruct these to be cleared and you can later arrange for Field Workers to return to mark them out and distribute shade. Please compile statistical data on all established gardens and proposed gardens in respect to size, number of trees, condition, stage of establishment, owners etc etc.
6. Do not hurry the patrol. I estimate that to complete the above will take from 4 - 5 weeks at least. The only urgency is the Common Roll; take your time over the other aspects. Remember that this is your first solo patrol and the experience you gain on this will pattern your future patrol activities to a large degree. Visit all villages and give the people opportunity to talk with you and

present their problems. Glean as much as you are able of local attitudes. Any contentious matters should be referred to me. Use tact and complete impartiality in your dealings with the two Missions represented in the area. Do not hesitate to contact me if you meet with any difficulties. First patrols are probably the most important in shaping an officer's future field activities and I have confidence that you can carry this one out efficiently.

A. H. Rollope
A. H. Rollope
Assistant District Officer

1
RA
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: 67-2-1

Sub District Office,
LUMI SOUTH BEPIK DIST.

21st September 1963.

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

LUMI PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1963-64.

Conducted by K.N.J. Allen Cadet Patrol Officer
Area Patrolled AU EAST Census Division.
Duration of Patrol 22-7-63 to 24-8-63
Personnel Accompanying 3 members R.P. & N.G.C.
Map Reference Reduced Army Fourmile,
Scale 2 mls - Inch.

INTRODUCTION.

The AU EAST Census Division covers approximately 216 square miles and contains over 4,000 people. The terrain is rough, consisting of mountains and foothills in the north, steep ridges and deep valleys in the middle section, and a great uplift which gives rise to a bluff which runs in a series of ridges and valleys to the south which in turn give way to kunal plains and swamps near the Sepik River. The vegetation is typical secondary growth, i.e. light jungle, which is very thick on the sides of hills where the people make their makeshift garden sites.

The people are typical of other semi advanced types. Although some of the older men still wear very little, the majority of the populace wear the common 'lap lap' and so on.

A few roads, or motor cycle tracks, have been built by the people through the northern areas but no roads have penetrated the southern section where patrols must keep to the native pads through heavy bush. Roads are at present one of major projects and some work is constantly being carried out to this end.

No plans for Councils etc. have been proposed as yet for this area but they are at a stage where they could be incorporated into one of the recently proposed LUMI - SOMORO Councils. Very little political 'awareness' was noticed on this patrol, the people's main interests lying in those matters which concern them locally and daily, gardens and village matters for example.

DIARY.

- Monday 22-7-63 Arranged patrol gear, organized police and one Agric. Field Worker, rations and equipment and all patrol necessities in general and departed LUMI at 11-30 a.m. by tractor, took a detour to KARATE, (SOMORO), to pick up more patrol gear, - and finally arrived near WULUKUM, AU EAST, at 15.15 hrs.
After a 5 min. walk from the road entered village and set up camp in the Rest House. Met officials and had a casual inspection of the village, which was remarkably clean. Was shown recently constructed C.M.M.L. Mission School/Church.
After tea the officials and others gathered 'en mass' and I gave 1 1/2 hr talk on the coming 1964 Elections, and about general matters in the village. Villagers appeared interested but no problems were raised, and no local trouble was uncovered (minor disputes etc.). Slept WULUKUM.
- Tuesday 23-7-63 Delayed slightly by drizzling rain. Lined village and gave a 15 min. talk re. the coming Elections and a general 'pep' talk. Census/tax conducted.
Inspected an overgrown coffee area (no coffee) and persuaded villagers to clear it and if all O.K. by the time I returned from this patrol, I would promise them coffee seeds and shade and the assistance of some Agric. Field Workers. Village satisfactory.
Departed WULUKUM at 15.00 hrs and arrived at MUSU at 16.15 hrs. Rest house dilapidated so went on to WUBLAGIL and arrived at 1630 hrs. Paid carriers and set up camp in rest house. Had a quick look at village which was generally good.
Constable Tabinum dispatched to establish facts of a reported store robbery at YILI, AU WEST, Mission.
P.M. Called in about 10-15 local officials and big men and had extensive talks from 1900 hrs until 2315 hrs in rest house. Main themes were the coming Elections and then taxation, and various other matters. (Taxation none too popular). Slept WUBLAGIL.
- Wednesday 24-8-63 Lined WUBLAGIL here and gave talk re. Election etc.. at 0900 hrs. Went through tax/census routine (smoother than expected, only a few had to have their memories assisted).
1300hrs Musu elected to come up, after being given their choice of lining centre, and lined. Gave talk re. Elections and balloting etc., and went through 'ax/census routine. (Tax very smooth).
Noticed store in village and investigated. Work on Common Roll, census etc. P.M. Slept WUBLAGIL.
- Thursday 25-7-63 Finished off some work on Common Roll etc., then summoned Luluai, Tul Tuls and other V.I.Ps, and proceeded to explore their ground for coffee/rice possibilities. We settled finally...

DIARY.

Monday 22-7-63

Arranged patrol gear, organized police and one Agric. Field Worker, rations and equipment and all patrol necessities in general and departed LUMI at 11-30 a.m. by tractor, took a detour to KARATE, (SOMORO), to pick up more patrol gear, - and finally arrived near WULUKUM, AU EAST, at 18.15 hrs.

After a 5 min. walk from the road entered village and set up camp in the Rest House. Met officials and had a casual inspection of the village, which was remarkably clean. Was shown recently constructed C.M.M.L. Mission School/Church.

After tea the officials and others gathered 'en mass' and I gave 1 1/2 hr talk on the coming 1964 Elections, and about general matters in the village. Villagers appeared interested but no problems were raised, and no local trouble was uncovered (minor disputes etc.). Slept WULUKUM.

Tuesday 23-7-63

Delayed slightly by drizzling rain. Lined village and gave a 15 min. talk re. the coming Elections and a general 'pep' talk. Census/tax conducted.

Inspected an overgrown coffee area (no coffee) and persuaded villagers to clear it and if all O.K. by the time I returned from this patrol, I would promise them coffee seeds and shade and the assistance of some Agric. Field Workers. Village satisfactory.

Departed WULUKUM at 15.00 hrs and arrived at MUSU at 16.15 hrs. Rest house dilapidated so went on to WUBLAGIL and arrived at 1630 hrs. Paid carriers and set up camp in rest house. Had a quick look at village which was generally good.

Constable Tabinum dispatched to establish facts of a reported store robbery at YILI, AU WEST, Mission.

P.M. Called in about 10-15 local officials and big men and had extensive talks from 1900 hrs until 2315 hrs in rest house. Main themes were the coming Elections and then taxation, and various other matters. (Taxation none too popular). Slept WUBLAGIL.

Wednesday 24-8-63

Lined WUBLAGIL here and gave talk re. Election etc.. at 0900 hrs. Went through tax/census routine (smoother than expected, only a few had to have their memories assisted).

1300hrs Musu elected to come up, after being given their choice of lining centre, and lined. Gave talk re. Elections and balloting etc., and went through 'ax/census routine. (tax very smooth).

Noticed store in village and investigated. Work on Common Roll, census etc. P.M. Slept WUBLAGIL.

Thursday 25-7-63

Finished off some work on Common Roll etc., then summoned luluai, Tul Tuls and other V.I Ps, and proceeded to explore their ground for coffee/rice possibilities. We settled finally...

Diary Continued.

- Friday on two ridge slopes and locals found to be keen on rice. I gave promises that if they organized themselves and cleared the ground etc. I would get seed and assistance from Agric. boys to guide them. Village inspected and found to be reasonable 3 new latrines to be constructed. After an early lunch proceeded to LAINGIM 11, had a village inspection (passable) then lined people. Talk given re. the coming Elections. Tax/census went smoothly. Sent Agric. Field Workers with the officials and interested parties to inspect a proposed coffee site about 2 miles away. Departed LAINGIM 11 at 1530hrs and arrived LAINGIM 4 at approx. 1630 hrs. Had a brief inspection, and talks with officials re. Elections, taxation etc., and investigated prospects of the Tul Tul of LAINGIM 11's store-to-be and decided unfavourably in view of strong OFM backed competition in near future. Slept LAINGIM 4.
- Friday 26-7-63 Lined LAINGIM 1 and gave talk re. Elections and conducted tax/census without incident. P.M. Gathered all leading gentlemen and proceeded to investigate coffee/rice garden sites. Observed half-completed OFM airstrip, operating OFM backed store (ready for business), and decided on ground for rice which all assured me would be under acres of rice within 2 months. (Ground 100yds x 50 yds). P.M. Work on statistics and talks with various officials.
- Saturday 27-8-63 Departed LAINGIM 1 at 0830 hrs and arrived at SOLOKU at 09.45 hrs. Lined people gave talks 64' Elections and a general 'pep' talk. Lulua old and tired and wishes to change. Tax/census without incident. Inspected a site, hill slope, where enthusiasts plan to grow rice, - this after my urgings. Departed SOLOKU at 12.00 hrs and came on to Rest House 1/2 way between SIKEL and MUPUN. Lined SIKEL and gave talk re. coming 64' Elections and conducted tax/census without incident. Discussions with village officials and leading men re. rice and coffee projects. Inspections of village - generally satisfactory.
- Sunday 28-7-63 Sunday - more or less observed at MUPUN. Talks re advancement with various groups - inspected a proposed coffee/rice. Fr. Timothy Elliot, O.F.M. Ningil, arrived and gave advise on taxation in the area which was noted.
- Monday 29-7-63 Lined MUPUN people at 08.30 hrs and gave talk re. Elections etc. and conducted tax/census, which went well. Gave also a general 'pep' talk and inspected village again. Departed MUPUN at 1000hrs and arrived YEMNU at 1115 hrs. Lined people, gave 'Pep' talk and talk re. 64' Elections etc. then conducted tax/census routine. After line, had a village inspection and sat down for 20 mins general discussion with the people. Sent Agric. natives with officials,

....to inspect proposed Coffee/rice gardens bordering the road, and then on to report on a Coffee garden about 2½ miles away on the OPAN R.

Departed YEMLU at 12.30 hrs and observed one suitable site for coffee or rice near track. Crossed Opan R. and had a steep climb up to YUWIL, arriving at 1400 hrs. Had lunch and informal discussions with various officials etc., re. rice/coffee projects and briefly inspected some promising land - however a dangerously strong wind and some rain halted proceedings so started work on statistics in Rest House, which was hurriedly re-inforced.

Tuesday 30-7-63

With several important men, went and inspected proposed coffee/rice ground near the Opan R. - most promising and villagers keen. Lined people and conducted Tax/census without incident. People seemed very poor, or cunning, little tax. (Had inflamed throat). Gave the talk of the coming elections and general 'pep' talk. Work on statistics P.M. and discussions with various officials. Heard complaint of adultery and made necessary investigation - report sent to LUMI.

Wednesday 31-7-63

Departed YUWIL at 0815 hrs and arrived NUNSI at 1000 hrs. Set up camp - general discussions with villagers. Lined and inspected people, Tax/census went smoothly. Very little money here. Two cases of child neglect observed and both cases instructed to report to Anguganak Hospital. Charge of Child Neglect (NARA) pending on Dr. Sturt's assessment of the extent of complaints and this area's attitude to medical aid.

Thursday 1-8-63

General discussions with NUNSI villagers. Tried to straighten the sister exchange problem re. one 'ANNA', (of ill repute) of WEIGIN, who has featured in the village book on 5 different occasions. P.M. Departed NUNSI and at 1300 hrs and inspected roadwork en route, arriving at AUANG at 1400 hrs. Road is only ½ completed - the centre section is still very rugged with heavy bush. Greeted at AUANG with flowered arches and the people all lined up to greet the patrol - most impressive. Lined all and gave the Elections talk and general commendation on their very fine effort on the roadwork.

Tax/census went well, several natives from the NUKU Division, including a Lululai and a few Tul Tuls, were present to see the show. One child neglect case sent in with the two from NUNSI, inspected place - Rest House a barn, but not essential anyway.

Departed AUANG at 1530 hrs and arrived WEIGIN at ~~1530~~ 1745 hrs. Officials present and cheerful. Work on statistics P.M.. Slept WEIGIN.

Friday 2-8-63

Work on statistics and Common Roll morning and inspected some nearby ground for rice prospects. Locals rather keen on rice and gold from the OPAN R. Coffee 'too hard'.

L

Lined and inspected P.M. Kexrel Tax/census went smoothly. Village has a surprisingly high number of flies but otherwise clean. Few old houses to be repaired.
Work on Common Hall and census etc. P.M.
No religious trouble as before.

- Saturday 3-8-63 Departed WEIGIN at 0815 and arrived YUWIL at 0915 hrs. Changed cargo carriers and departed YUWIL at 0930 hrs and arrived NINGIL at 1100 hrs Met by officials and set up camp in resthouse. Lunch with Fr. Timothy Elliot (O.F.M.) and discussed general matters, roads, taxation etc.. Lined and inspected NINGIL people P.M. Tax/census carried out without incident. People co-operative. Village and hamlets clean. Tea with Father Tim at the Mission and general discussion until ~~1200 hrs~~ 2400 hrs.
- Sunday 4-8-63 Sunday more or less observed. Pep talks with officials re. businesses and roads and so forth Work on statistics. General look at coffee ground.
After an O.K. from the Father, departed NINGIL at 1600 hrs and Fr. Tim came part way to BRUGAP to explain various points re. road. Arriving BRUGAP at 1730 hrs ~~met~~ beating very heavy rain. Greeted hurriedly by officials and set up camp in the rest house.
Talk re. general matters P.M. with officials.
- Monday 5-8-63 Went and observed BRUGAP's coffee concerns, which appeared to be going well. Visited by various Luluais and Tul Tuls from neighbouring villages. Heard the first of a land dispute which will continue at RAUIT. Spoke with men of the village about businesses and societies. Lined P.M. Tax/census went smoothly, gave talk on the '64 Elections, a general 'pep' talk and a talk re taxation. Talks again that night, Slept BRUGAP.
- Tuesday 6-8-63 Departed BRUGAP with 21 carriers at 0815, and after 2 hrs 25mins. climbing on a reasonable but wet track, arrived at MAIAMBEL at 1040 hrs. Inspected the village (with ~~some~~ quaint little houses) which was extremely clean. P.M. Lined people and gave the '64 Elections talk, a pep chat, and talk re. taxation. Tax/census without incident, No trouble, no complaints. Work on statistics and common roll until late P.M. Slept MAIAMBEL..
- Wednesday 7-8-63 Departed MAIAMBEL at 0800 hrs and after 2 1/2 hrs on rough uncut track arrived at RAUIT at 1030 hr Talks with officials. Lined and inspected people at 1300 hrs. Tax/census conducted smoothly. Elections talk and general encouragement given. Numerous medical cases observed and a line of eight instructed to report to the Anguganak ~~was~~ hospital.
P.M. Heard details of long and involved Land Dispute (hunting rights) between the Anguganaks and the LIBUATS (NUKU). Both fractions became very heated, a temporary border mark was finally agreed upon, after much difficulty.
- Thursday 8-8-63 0700 hrs. Final village inspection ...

Talks with officials re. road work (Sabig-Ningil) as assured of 'fullest co-operation'.
 0830 hrs Departed RAUIT and 'en route' BOGASIP, inspected 2 Coffee plots belonging to the Luluai and a Tul 'ul of RAUIT.
 Arrived BOBASIP at 1000hrs. People were assembled so conducted Tax/census, without incident, and gave the '64 Elections talk also talk regarding roads and general progress.
 Health seemed quite good here in general.
 Inspected village which, apart from a few old houses was satisfactory. General talks with villagers until lunch - then moved onto Anguganak village.
 BOGASIP not interested in coffee until trunk road is through.
 Lunch at Anguganak Bluff. WINALUK's all there waiting as apparently they are used to doing. Had intended going to the village however under the circumstances, lined both WINALUK and ANGUGANAK at 1400 hrs, gave talks regarding the '64 Elections general 'pep' talks and talk re. road-work, and general progress.
 Tax/census conducted firstly for WINALUK then ANGUGANAK. Finished 1700 hrs. Talks with various villagers (general) P.M. and work on statistics.

Friday 9-8-63

Inspected ANGUGANAK village which was found to be reasonably clean with an abundance of latrines. Continued hearing parts thx of the ANGUG. Vs LIBUAT Land Dispute, and some minor complaints. (O.F.M. Mission 'tax' for cattle and lack of good payment for foodstuffs at C.M.M.L.)

Inspected some proposed coffee/rice ground with officials.
 Worked on general patrol correspondence and finished off statistics late P.M..

Saturday 10-8-63

Walked up to a distant hamlet of ANGUGANAK and had a general inspection. Also had a general look at the amount of economic trees on their existing land - in conjunction with the Land Dispute.

Departed ANGUGANAK Bluff at 1030 hrs and arrived ANGUGANAK C.M.M.L. (near YANKOK on the OPAN R.) at 1200 hrs.

Met by various Mission personell and lunched with Mr. Frank Bielby.

Departed C.M.M.L Station at 1300 hrs, crossed OPAN R. and went up to YANKOK village where people were lined and waiting. Gave talks re the Elections and roads etc.,

Tax/census conducted without incident.

Health, as to be expected, was good.

Inspected village, all hamlets, and found it reasonable. Rest house falling down but villagers propose to erect a new one down by the river

Had a general discussion and a general look at proposed rice ground but people 'want' to finish road first.

Returned to C.M.M.L. Mission where I was offered quarters for the night. Discussions with various natives.

Shown over the C.M.M.L. Mission by Mr. Bielby, impressive. Tea with Mr. and Mrs. Bielby and general discussions.

.....

- Sunday 11-8-63 Sunday partly observed. Discussions with Missionaries and natives. Work on statistics.
 END OF TAX/CENSUS PATROL
- Monday 12-8-63 Collected tax from various natives working on the C.M.M.L. Station.
 (NINGIL-SABIG) + Departed C.M.M.L. at 1300 hrs and inspecting the ROAD PATROL. YANKOK - BRUGAP road 'en route' arrived at NINGIL at 1730 hrs. Tea with Fr. Tim Elliot and general discussions. Slept NINGIL rest house.
- Tuesday 13-8-63 Tuesday. Departed NINGIL at 0830 hrs for SABIG (Nuku) for roadwork inspection.
 Observed a lengthy stretch ($\frac{1}{2}$ mile) of road made by NINGILS and some RAUTS, going East from NINGIL strip.
 Followed pickets through pretty heavy bush and crossed the ASINI CK.
 Waited for the YERESIS at the NINGIL border, in bush, and then changed carriers and went on to where the YERESIS had been making a great effort, unaided, working a good wide road for about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile. More bush and finally came out on the SABIG section which runs for about 1 mile.
 (NINGIL - SABIG $\frac{1}{2}$ hours).
 Met officials at Rest House and had general discussions with crowds of natives, (many of whom wore their white, single, shell for the formal occasion).
- Wednesday 14-8-63 Discovered that the 2 LUMI side villages marked previously to assist the SABIGs, had been loafing for 6 months, namely MAIAMEEL and BOGASIP. Went and observed the completed SABIG work and marked patches needing more work, drains, supports, better grading etc. etc..
 Back to SABIG at 1330 hrs, lunch, then inspected other half of road. Late afternoon inspected village which was not as bad as expected, and quite good. People impressive.
 General talks with officials and villagers P.M., on all subjects from taxation, Elections and general development, to lance and shield fighting.
- Thursday 15-8-63 Departed SABIG at 0830 hrs for NINGIL after leaving instructions for runners to go and request the MAIAMEELS and BOGASIPS to appear on the following Sunday in readiness for a full 3 days work.
 Passed Fr. Tim Elliot and Fr. Fabian in the bush who were going to MASISI O.F.M. Station (Nuku).
 $\frac{1}{2}$ hour conversation.
 Finally arrived NINGIL 1400 hrs after checking pickets on the way. Talks with locals about roads.
- Friday 16-8-63 Walked to the present road-head where the NINGIL labour force is presently engaged with clearing light bush on fairly level ground.
 Discovered that the RAUTS weren't pulling their weight and were leaving all work to just one willing group. (RAUIT is of ill-repute and xxx is less advanced than others in the area).
 However instructed a runner to convey the request that the non-working group try to make it on Sunday, ready for a full week's work.
 Discussions P.M.. Slept NINGIL.
- Saturday 17-8-63 No work on roads today so cleared up more patrol correspondence and had informal discussions ...

...with villagers. Instructed them to pen their ~~Reize~~ pigs in enclosures as the Agric. Anthrax man was expected to be flown in to Anguganak on the Monday.

- Sunday 18-8-63 Sunday Observed. Tea with Fr. Tim. Slept NINGIL.
- Monday 19-8-63 Organized NINGIL work force, then mustered the new RAUIT line which had seen fit to appear and went to the road-head and got things going there. Took the RAUIT force into the centre section of the proposed road, in bush, and instructed them to build themselves a shelter then start on the road, making in the first instance a motor-bike track to enable Fr. Tim to inspect the work in our absence.
P.M. Departed NINGIL at 1500 hrs and arrived at BRUGAP at 1600 hrs. Officials and others came and reported on ~~xxxx~~ road progress P.M. Slept BRUGAP.
- Tuesday 20-8-63 Went with officials on the proposed route from BRUGAP down, almost to the OPAN R. C.M.M.L. settlement. Observed all previously marked villages represented, as the word had passed around probably. Re-pegged a difficult section on which the reputedly immobile YANKOKS were working. General encouragement given to all. Mr. Bielby has consented to assist the YANKOKS to build a small bridge, with mechanical aids. Arrived back at BRUGAP at 1400 hrs. Talks and patrol correspondence. Slept BRUGAP.
- Wednesday 21-8-63 Went on inspection tour and observed work being done by BRUGAPS, ANGUGANAKS, and YANKOKS labour forces on the sections of road between BRUGAP and YANKOK.
Arrived back at BRUGAP at 1330 hrs and found Father Tim (OFM NINGIL) and Father Herert (OFM YEMNU) awaiting.
They wished to straighten out some 'mis-guided' thinking on the part of the ANGUGANAKS, who had previously complained to me about Mission 'tax' for cattle ventures. They wanted the money back but came to me firstly. Fr. Herb explained that he had lists of 'donors' and that they were free to have their 'tax' refunded. Seemed quite legitimate. Natives satisfied.
P.M. Repegged a $\frac{1}{2}$ mile section of road around the base of the BRUGAP mountain - unfortunately through their sago trees. Slept BRUGAP.
- Thursday 22-8-63 Finished re-pegging the departed at 1000hrs. Lunch with Mr. Frank Bielby C.M.M.L..
1300 hrs. Inspected his proposed motor-bike track up the Anguganak Bluff - however the YANKOKS who owned the ground raised objections. I explained to Mr. Bielby that as this road was not an Administration sponsored project, I couldn't allot labour, or make any rulings re. ground, economic trees ~~xxx~~ etc.. This C.M.M.L. project has now lapsed. Perhaps a good thing. Slept YANKOK.
- Friday 23-8-63 Departed YANKOK at 0810 hrs and arrived WULUKUM at 0910 hrs. Changed carriers and arrived PIEM (AU WEST) at 1010 hrs. Changed carriers and arrived YILI O.P.M. Station at 1115 hrs. Discussions and lunch with Fr. Giles Catellani.

1300 hrs. - Assembled all witnesses etc., accused, of the YILI O.F.M. Store robbery, (13th or 14th of July), - and also about 25 gamblers (Satu) players who were drawn into the investigation.

Held a preliminary investigation and finally held that the evidence against one WENI of YILI was rather conclusive, and informed ~~that~~ him that he would have to come with me into LUMI for court proceedings.
Tea with Fr. Jiles and Fr. Herbet (Yemnu) with general discussion.

Saturday 24-8-63 Departed YILI at 0900 hrs and finally arrived at BIN, on the jeep road LUMI - ANGUGANAK.
Met with station tractor, loaded all patrol equipment etc., and eventually arrived back at LUMI at 1400 hrs.
Police stood down.

END OF PATROL.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

This patrol met with an overall friendliness at each village. It was seen that the people's attitudes varied from place to place and that there were two rather distinct groups of natives in the AU EAST, basically - the northern and southern groups.

The people comprising the northern section, (i.e. those north of the C.M.M.L. Mission Station (Anguganak)), are essentially agriculturists, although of course they do a great deal of hunting also. This area consists of 14 villages and the people are the more contacted and Constructive of the AU EAST Census Division. They are, for the most part, interested in economic development, (agriculture) and are beginning to see the advantages of and the reasons for the establishment of various kinds of societies, 'co-ops', and councils - although they are not sufficiently advanced for same. (Perhaps within a few years they may be incorporated into the recently proposed SOMORO-LUMI N.L.G.C., as it expands).

The people of the southern section, those south of the C.M.M.L. Mission seem to be essentially hunters and are slightly less sophisticated than the northern group. They would appear to realize the reasons for economic development but do not exert themselves, to any great extent, to this end, (i.e. road-making, clearing ground for agricultural enterprise etc.) This group consists of five villages of which the ANGUGANAKS are the more progressive and who have tried, with some success, some coffee gardens. Their attitude possibly stems from their close proximity to the C.M.M.L. Mission.

The reason for this slight division of the people of the AU EAST is mainly a geographical one. Those in the southern section live on top of the Anguganak Bluff ridges and ridges, and their interests, chiefly hunting, are directed southwards down the game-rich Sepik plains, kunai expanses and swamps.

The northern fractions are bounded to the south by the Anguganak mountain ridges and to the north by the East West Torrecelli coastal range. (Although two rather backward villages, of coastal descent, NUNSI and AUANG, do have trade routes right through to Aitape), and their interests are more akin to the Lumi-Somoro populations.

Throughout the whole it was seen that villages with strong Mission ties, or influence, seemed to be slightly phlegmatic, suspicious, or bolder than others. These would be WULUKUM and YANKOK (C.M.M.L.) and also ANGUGANAK, - and YUWIL and NINGIL (O.F.M.). Although nothing definite was observed on this patrol, taxation is an obvious weapon to be utilized by anti-government fractions. The missions regard it as too high. The area as a whole is relatively poor and there were many legitimate cases for exemptions to be issued. There appears to be two forms of money; the pig and bride price money, which is usually salted away, and the normal everyday currency of which there does not seem to be large quantities. Most of the incoming currency is brought in by ex-plantation labourers while some is earned for fresh foodstuffs from the missions.

The two northern villages mentioned, NUNGI and AUANG, seemed rather apprehensive or slightly intimidated by the patrol, and greeted us with arches and flowers while all lined as we entered the village. Both villages are small and are a little remote from the others, AUANG especially, with ties on the NUKU side.

MAIAMBEL, BOGASIP, RAUIT and WINALUK (southern group) were less intimidated and greeted us on a man to man basis. In RAUIT, of ill repute (1959), there appear to be 2 fractions. A group led by a wily old Tul Tul tend to scoff at the other group, led by another Tul Tul and the Luluai, who are the workers and the most progressive. The former cliques leave all roadwork etc. to the latter who are invariably saddled with duties either voluntarily, or, unless specific instructions are issued, at official calling. However this village (pop 337) has 2 very small coffee plots and so this is encouraging.

The 2 most progressive villages are NINGIL and BRUGAP, which are more or less centrally situated. NINGIL (pop 469) are being constantly driven by Father Tim Elliot O.F.M., who is based there. BRUGAP (pop 265) also comes under Fr. Tim's influence. Three of LUMI's Agric Field Workers are from BRUGAP, which at present has 10 smallish coffee gardens.

The least promising village, by the consensus of opinion of DNA Officers, both C.M.M.L. and O.F.M. Missions and most other villages in the AU EAST, is YANKOK itself, Pop only 152. There is evidence there, the more unfavourable aspects of native thinking which are exhibited by most villages in the AU EAST, but not to the same extent. This is the hungry, grasping, selfish and lazy attitude of most people out for what they can get, with the least effort, and with little appreciation or thanks given to the benefactors. YANKOK is only 500 yds from the C.M.M.L. Mission, with its school and modern Hospital etc., and the Mission is actually on YANKOK ground on an alluvial flat of the Opan R. A Mission representative disclosed that taking into account purchase of land, timber, foodstuffs etc. the CMML alone had poured over £1000 into this village of 152 people, in within about six years. The YANKOKs have tried, with some success, to monopolize the native foodstuffs market there, and, earlier, even the Hospital itself, - resulting in animosity being created with neighbouring villages, namely ANGUGANAK on the bluff.

From this group alone I heard of muttered threats of non-compliance re. roadworks, although they have only ml. of relatively easy work. Before leaving I gave the men a talk re. general development; explained that their present attitude was not a favourable one and urged the clearer thinkers to try to instill some ideals and raise the standard of the whole. Result to be seen.

Various minor complaints were bought up during the course of the patrol, pig disputes, marriage problems etc., which were heard, recorded, and where some solution or compromise could be reached, settled on the spot. It was noticed how the introduction of firearms was upsetting the stability of ~~xxxxxxx~~ the customary modes of obtaining meat, i.e. bow and spear. Sharp focus is directed on those who have a 'musket' and those without, and a question of prestige arises. Poaching with shotguns is not tolerated whereas in days when all were equally armed with bows, and less damage wrought, hunting boundaries were less clearly defined, (this would be the 'transition' stage, their own code of justice was superseded by ours).

COMPLAINTS

There were 4 matters of varying importance.

1. Fr. Giles Catellani, O.F.M., YILI, (AU WEST) reported the robbery of his 'society' store. During the patrol I checked on various aspects of this and then of the completion, just before my return to LUMI, I proceeded to YILI and held a preliminary investigation. As explained in the diary, evidence was obtained against one WENI of YILI which was conclusive enough to apprehend him and bring him to LUMI where he was kept overnight (also apprehended).

2. A Land Dispute arose which I temporarily arbitrated at RAUIT. This was a typical case of age old conflicts and fighting whix in which the involved parties 'see-sawed' backwards and forwards until we arrived on the scene.

This particular dispute is at present between the ANGUGANAKS and the LIBUATS, although I have no doubt that other parties are somewhere in the background awaiting developments. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~ The triggering factor, after such a long period, was that the ANGUGANAKS obtained a shotgun and were observed poaching in the disputed area, some large area including a large expanse of kunai, some days to the south of the Anguganak Bluff towards the Sepik R. The LIBUATS, who have no firearms, claim this area, ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ referred to by the Angugs. as 'WANPANI', on the grounds of possession through conquest. Except that the ANGUGANAKS claim to have very little food, of their own, in their present position on top of the Anguganak Bluff (to which they have been driven) the dipute may not have needed a thorough investigation.

I took all basis and essential facts and told the involved parties, who were extremely heated, that we would have to set a temporary mark until a higher authority could be reached, (Lands Commissioner ?). After much squabbling a boundary marker, a large white stone, was decided upon until settlement which I advised them should be within about three months. The dispute seems to be largely a matter of hunting rights, although the Anguganaks intend rebuilding on some of their former village sites and planting economic trees, - these latter mentioned sites appear to be to the north of the bulk of the disputed whole.

Mission personnel predict that once interest by a Lands Commissioner, or others, is taken in this dispute, it would be an incentive for other villages to expose their disputes. At least 2 other disputes could be forthcoming, in the AU EAST - however these may not be of great importance.

3. The Tul Tul of YUWIL reported a case of adultery against one SANI/YIMBISA of YUWIL, who had forced his attentions, 5 times upon one WOPINAI/LAKAWUL of YUWIL. Although SANI has gone to Aitape, where he is reported to be awaiting a ship to Madang, - and was not present, I conducted an investigation and referred the matter to the A.D.C. Lumi. WOPINAI's husband is in labour in the Baining and has been advised that his wife is 6 months pregnant and to advise what action he wishes to be taken.

4. Tul Tul of Anguganak complained of Mission (O.F.M.) 'tax' for cattle ventures. 5/0 a head was collected from interested parties, man, woman, and child and the Anguganaks complained that they wanted their money back. (They have recently favoured the C.M.M.L. Mission). Fr. Herbert straightened the matter out at BRUGAP village in my presence, explained that those desirous of a refund could have it, - and the interested parties seemed satisfied. (This is explained in the patrol diary, 21-8-63). In all £40 was collected in Angug. pop. 204.

ROADS.LUMI-MAPRIK (Anguganak to Sabig).

Roads in this area are being forged slowly ahead - the current project being the CMML (Anguganak) to NUKU route, where labour forces are at present working between YANKOK, the actual site of the CMML, to SABIG, on the NUKU side. This is a 12 mile stretch which is to the truck route LUMI - NUKU - IREIK., etc, eventually linking with the Army pushed road to MAPRIK.

Population in the pre-mentioned stretch is not large and it would be bad policy to drive the existing labour forces to hard, though mush coaxing is necessary. At the time I left there was a labour force of approx. 100 constantly working on the road, from 9 villages. Some of the larger villages (e.g. NINGIL), have 2 labour lines which work alternating weeks. Others, smaller villages, work only one line on alternating weeks. - So actually the labour force in the area is not powerful and armed with only manual tools (shovel, picks and crowbars etc.) the road is not progressing at any great rate. Some of the villages have more or less to be forced to put in an appearance - friendly persuasion was of little avail with these (when used by Mission personnel anyway). Both Missions were glad to see some authority exercised. The people do seem to realize the eventual advantages of opening up a road network and the more clear-headed men of each village are constantly urging the others forward. However the majority of the males, quite naturally, do not enjoy road-work and do their utmost to avoid it. They are not getting paid for their labour, as in some areas with political significance, although the removal of any economic trees is noted for eventual compensation.

On this patrol I had time only to inspect gradings etc., of the pegged route, re-organize and belabour the work forces which Mr. Treutlein, P.O., had arranged in 1962, and get the existing machinery running again. I now hope to be able to allot more work forces to the section, which will be drawn from villages on the eastern (LUMI) side of ANGUGANAK. Previously most of the villages on the ANGUGANAK - SABIG stretch assisted these villages on the LUMI - ANGUG. stretch - so some return assistance may be arranged.

The actual terrain through which the new route runs is undulating and rough. However the grades are quite good and no real obstacles like great mountain-sides or deep swiftly flowing streams (bridges) are encountered. Only one large creek has to be negotiated but the bottom is fairly stoney and solid, the banks and grades leading down to it are no problem, and a ford is sufficient. The work consists of clearing heavy bush and timber and cambering, in the main, but a lot of cutting is usually required on grades over 8%. The section from ANGUGANAK to SABIG (Nuku) should take about 6-7- months at its present rate.

Motor-bikes would be invaluable for movement with quick access to a scattered population (as per Missions). The loss of our man-hours could be reduced, more frequent and much more effective supervision could be obtained with regard to ~~roadworks~~ roadworks, also agricultural development. This would apply particularly in the AU EAST, which is 30 miles of rough, often impassable, jeep track, from LUMI and in which our administrative visits are seldom indeed.

12
RATE
13

ROADS (Cont).

Existing Road.

The only existing road in the AU EAST is the MUSU = AUANG road. This has been constructed for about eighteen miles around the north of the Division and cutting across the foothills of the Torricellis. It contains some shocking grades and has some impossible surveying. Parts will have to be reworked. This I believe was the fault of some original bad surveying, insufficiently-trained native police super-visors, and the local workers changing the pickets themselves for various, and dubious, reasons (mainly food trees). There is a fair population so labour should be no problem. At present about 12 miles of the road is negotiable only by motor-bikes and so at present is of little use to us, or any four wheeled transport.

In the far north this road is being worked by NUNSI people who are doing reasonable work (and to whom more assistance will be allotted. After leaving the roadhead being worked by the NUNSI's, one walks N.E. through heavy bush for 35 mts, then comes out onto a wide and well-graded length of road running for about one mile to AUANG village. Although they have had a little assistance from neighbouring villages it is an excellent effort for such a remote village with a population of only 79, whose present economic development is negligible. If possible more labour will be allotted here.

This road would take up to four months of constant work to re-peg and re-grade the worse sections and make something better than a jeep or motor-bike track, and about two months to enable a landrover to negotiate it without difficulty. (A branching of this road goes to the C.M.M.L. at YANKOK; -about 4 miles long it is quite reasonable in dry weather). All roads are unsurfaced.

Mr. Frank Bielby (CMML) approached me re. a motor-bike track from the CMML Station, and Hospital, up the mountain and onto the top of the Angug. Bluff - thus giving access to those villages south of the Station. I agreed to inspect the route, checking grades etc., but explained that though it was a good idea it was not a Govt. project and therefore I could not allot labour to it or force landowners to allow construction or remove economic trees. Also that it would depend on the Angugs' if they were prepared to build a small motor-bike track in the first place, then have to construct a Govt. backed vehicular road, probably on another route, at some later date. However I found that the YANKOK land owners wouldn't allow any kind of track to be constructed, for no obvious reason, so the project has lapsed. Perhaps unfortunately for the C.M.M.L. Mission they ~~in the heart~~ are in the heart of YANKOK land, being bounded on all sides.

Bridges

The only bridges in the AU EAST are little less than large culverts, of which there are about 4 on the MUSU-AUANG road. These average about 10 feet in length and are made of trimmed logs.

There is a bridge to be made on the YANKOK - NINGIL stretch which Mr. Frank Bielby will assist with.

MISSIONS

There are two Missions in the area. The Protestant Christian Mission in Many Lands (C.M.M.L.) and the Order of the Friars Minor, a Roman Catholic sect with Franciscan affiliations.

The O.F.M. Mission tends to be more or less de-centralized with one Father and perhaps a brother assisting, controlling an extensive area and moving about regularly in that area, (in the Au East by motor-bikes). At the present there is only one O.F.M. station in the Au East, at NINGIL. This is controlled by Fr. Timothy Elliot. Having been established in the district for some years, and because of the close contact with all villages, the NINGIL mission now has great influence over most of the Au East villages and what the Father desires, although not always implemented, is usually noted. The Father plays a large part in marriage/divorce disputes and other minor complaints, so much so that occasionally the same are not reported to proper authorities. At present Father Timothy is urging the NINGILs ahead with the current roadworks projects - and the results are easily obvious. Most natives in the sub-division with 'religious' tendencies are in fact disposed towards the O.F.M. and are 'Roman Catholics'.

The C.M.M.L. Mission at YANKOK, usually called ANGUGANAK, is centralized and its only adherence is from neighbouring villages. It has a modern, well equipped hospital (trained staff) and an impressive school, with trained staff. An up-to-date saw mill is in constant operation, and supplemented with a heavy tractor for hauling, and other mechanical aids, is rapidly producing sawn timber which is facilitating the building of some very impressive European married accommodation. In short the actual station is expanding rapidly and has an air of progress which is displayed by the 12 or so 'permanent' European missionaries based there. Although some of the missionaries do venture out into nearby villages during week-ends etc., and some schools have been started in these villages (e.g. WULUKUM and ANGUGANAK), penetration through the whole of the Au has been very limited, i.e. permanent penetration. Medical patrols do of course go through most of the villages periodically, and some infant welfare work is being carried out in the more accessible villages.

Both mission stations have airstrips, NINGIL a rather hazardous light aircraft strip used only by the O.F.M. Cessna 172, - and the C.M.M.L. a reasonable, straight and flat strip bordering the Opan R., currently used by Cessna 185's but which may be extended for DC3 use, if ever required.

The only complaint I heard concerning Missions, excluding the YEMNU 'Tax', was a general dissatisfaction about the returns for the native foodstuffs which many of the villages sell to both Missions. Most dependant on fresh foodstuffs is the C.M.M.L. with the hospital and school. Apparently the Mission attempted at one stage to grow its own vegetables etc., but so much was stolen by the neighbouring YANKOKs that the venture was allowed to lapse. - I explained in all cases that the Missions were not overly endowed with funds and they, the villagers, must be prepared to assist the Missions to some small extent, in return for services rendered. (Prices for fresh foods I discovered, although not good, were reasonable).

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

About the only economic development so far has been agriculturally, and this amounts to coffee and rice gardens or gardens to be. A detailed list of these are given under Agriculture. Some vegetables are sold to the missions but this of course is only on a very small scale and on a personal basis.

Although gold is reported to be in some of the streams, (Opan R. which was inspected by Mr. Bill Babington Mining Field Assistant) nothing is currently being done in the Au East. Some of the villagers in WEIGIN and NUNSI seemed interested, but hardly enthusiastic.

A cattle project is being organized by the O.F.M. Mission with some success but its present effect is negligible.

As is the case with most of the LUMI sub divisions the only real source of money is coming in from the sale of plantation labour.

The major economic development is the establishment of the LUMI-MAPRIK road, an undertaking which many of the Au East villages are presently engaged upon. Most realize that unless communications are first established, no real progress can be obtained.

AGRICULTURE. LIVESTOCK.

The O.F.M. Mission have 3 or 4 cattle which are reported to be developing well. Fr. Timothy Elliot is fostering the new industry and displays high hopes as to the success of the experiment. Apparently Mr. Bill Graham Stock Inspector, WENAK, and Mr. Egerton, D.A.S.F., Moresby recently observed the NINGIL cattle and were favourably impressed by the quality of the cattle and the grass feed in the enclosure. The Father plans to build on the Mission herd and as it expands, to give out some of the off-spring on a village basis and eventually establish the industry on an individual basis, - the Mission retaining stud rights and holding the only bulls, for breeding purposes.

Apart from poultry (which consists of the odd village fowl) the only other farm livestock is pigs. These too are only the mongrel village pigs usually of a semi-domesticated variety. Anthrax has been quite common in this area however on this patrol nothing was particularly observed in this direction - focus not being directed primarily on village pigs. An anthrax patrol is currently in the Au East based at NINGIL.

AGRICULTURE.

A few individuals were interested in each village but overflowing enthusiasm was not observed anywhere. Most villages had wither small productive plots of coffee, or plots marked out to be cleared and planted at some later date. Other than their own subsistence gardens (yams, sweet potatoes etc), and economic trees (sago, coconuts etc) - the small amount of cash cropping mentioned, - and some vegetables with limited Mission markets, agricultural development is far from extensive. Where efforts were made to give, ...

APPENDIX 'A'

GENERAL COFFEE/RICE DEVELOPMENT - AU EAST.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Owner</u>	<u>Name of Land Area</u>	<u>Coffee trees</u>	<u>Holes</u>	<u>Comments.</u>	
WULUKUM	Eisia	Lupin	50 x 80yds.	-	-	Shade is 2 years old but is not satisfactory an will have to be replanted. No holes yet.
<u>LATANGIM 2.</u>						
WULUKUM	ESU Uwanko	Onekan	100 x 100yds	-	177	Site is on Opan R. with good soil (alluvial) and good shade.
<u>BRUGAP.</u>	Two nurseries have been established, though badly kept.					
	Yilmai	Wobli	100 x 50yds	143	96	Ground alluvial and flat. Shade is 3½ years old, and doing well. Trees are 2 yrs old and satisfactory.
	"	Anbi'aka	250 x 100yds	150	-	Trees 1 yr old doing well - shade satisfactory.
				250		250 new plants were transplanted from nursery in May and satisfactory. 200 new holes been marked, not dug.
	Womin	Aekwit	100 x 30 yds	59	-	Ground on slopes of small creek, trees 1 yr old, shade 3 yrs old, satisfactory.
	Mauwi	Wobli	150 x 30yds	242	242	Alluvial ground, good shade, 2yrs old.
	Wunkai	Yenkom	100 x 50yds	-	176	Shade 1½yrs old but not cleaned, (6').
	Yorin	Yenkom	" "	-	167	Shade 2 yrs old, 10' high, ready for coffee.
	Pien	Wobli	80 x 35yds	-	146	Shade 2yrs old - good.
	Yiri	Wobli	100 x 50yds	-	124	Shade 3 yrs old.
	Merai	Wobli	200 x 50yds	-	430	Shade 2yrs old, neglected, 3' high.
	Sawai'in	Wobli	90 x 30yds	-	47	Shade 2yrs old, neglected.
	Yamkei	Wobli	130 x 38yds	-	228	Overgrown, shade 1yr old.
MAIAMBEL	Yinpenan	-	80 x 30yds	-	50	Shade 1yr old - neglected.
RAUIT	Sapa	Nagut	70 x 30, ds	-	136	Reasonable shade - 1½yrs old.
	Selokei	Nagut	80 x 30yds	-	166	On ridge slope, shade 1 yr old, good.
	Molwei	Nagut	60 x 30yds	-	29	On ridge. Shade 1yr old.
BOGASIP	Suani	Walkit	65 x 30yds	-	54	Under bluff, on ridge slope. Shade 1yr old.
ANGUGANAK	Yepbasi	Wakap	70 x 30yds	-	55	Shade 1yr old, reasonable.

PROPOSED COFFEE AND RICE GARDENS.

AGRICULTURE.

WULUKUM.

An extension to the existing coffee plot was marked out. Results to be seen.

WULUKUM / WULUKUM

MEDICAL and HEALTH.

Medical aid is available to these people at the CMML Hospital at YANKOK, an Aid Post at NINGIL and WUBLAGIL. Dr. Sturt of the CMML conducts medical patrols through most of the villages at frequent intervals and infant welfare work is carried on by some of the Sisters of the CMML in villages on the road and close to the Mission station. At present the CMML is training medical orderlies and from the brief insight I was afforded into this training, it appears to be most extensive and modern training techniques (i.e. plastic dummies etc) are in use. These native medical orderlies are instructed in Pidgin and are obviously keen.

In most villages the usual few sores were observed and in all such cases these were sent into the CMML hospital, which is now enjoying rapidly increasing trust and 'popularity'. However on the whole health was quite reasonable and no really severe trouble was observed.

Latrines in most villages were seen being used and judging by tracks, were in common use. Flies were not excessive although always present. Mosquitoes likewise.

The staple diet of sago etc keeps them quite healthy on the whole and the reported anthrax from pigs has apparently not harmed them

VILLAGES and HOUSING.

The villages of the Au East are typical of those in most of the Lumi Sub divisions, i.e. grouped on top of ridges with subsistence gardens and water at close hand on the slopes or in the valleys. Most of the villages were set out quite orderly and in only one village (MATAMBEL) were they dangerously close together, and a great fire risk present.

All villages exhibited the old style house with the earthen floor but the raised 'limbon' flooring seems to be increasingly popular. Also in most places the houses were of sensible dimensions - though of course nothing near to that to be wished as yet. Materials are sago palm thatching, sago stem walls, 'limbon' palm flooring and sometimes plaited bamboo lining. Fires and smoke are ever present in the houses (as are pigs).

Overcrowding is still very common but this too seems to be on a turn for the better. Bigger and better houses are observed especially in villages near the CMML Mission (WULUKUM).

EDUCATION.

Schools are at both the CMML Mission at YANKOK and at the OFM Mission at NINGIL, and a number of children are at schools in adjacent sub divisions, mainly Mission schools. All schools have only low standards. No Administration schools are as yet in this area.

Mission teachers in various villages asked me to say a few words about attendance which seems to cause some anxiety on their part. Lack of attendance is usually caused by the older family members, not realizing eventual advantages of education.

Very few children in the area have the chance of schooling.

REACTION TO THE 1964 ELECTORAL PROGRAMME.

The Electoral Programme and the compilation of the Common Roll were two major objects of the patrol. At every village natives in the eligible age group had their names recorded, on a village basis, and the Common Roll was completed for the Au East.

Also at every village talks were given with regard to the 1964 Elections. At the first few villages I had no idea what the reaction to these talks would be and in the first two, WULUKUM and WUELAGIL, I assembled the village officials, prominent villagers and various others in the Rest House at night and spoke at great length on the various aspects of the Elections; the issued small booklet being my guide. However I soon saw that no great interest was aroused, listeners were obviously rather bored and no questions were asked. Most of the villagers preferred to discuss general local matters, such as taxation, missions, agriculture and make applications for shotguns.

After these first two villages talks were given during the lining, before the tax and census, and only a few elementary points pressed upon them. These being the fact that there were going to be Elections, the approximate time of the Elections, very roughly how they would vote at the Elections, who could vote, a little on the candidates, and the general reasons for the Elections. This talk during the lining took about ten minutes and I felt the idea of the thing was put across, generally, in all villages. After this initial talk, I invited interested parties to ask questions, or to come along later and discuss the matter, however few seemed interested at this stage. However as rumours and so on from others areas, perhaps closer to LUMI, infiltrate, interest in the Elections should increase; this increase being accentuated as the actual time of the Elections (the voting) draws closer.

After one or two further campaigning campaigns in the area and the people become more inquisitive their knowledge should become greater, and by the time of voting they should have quite a good idea of just what the whole thing is about. No prospective candidates approached me on this patrol.

CONCLUSION.

The people of the Au East are capable of advancing on a par with people from the Divisions closer to LUMI such as the SOMORO group. Constant encouragement is required at this stage complemented by overall supervision of their progress.

The objects of this patrol were carried out and no real problems were met with.

Appendix - C.

The Commissioner,
R.P. & N.G.C.,
KONEDOBU.

Sub District Office
LUMI 5th BEPIK.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE R.P. & N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING.

LUMI PATROL NO 1 of [63-64.]

3924 - Senior Constable IOBA.

A cool-headed and clear thinking man with considerable experience. Has an air of quiet authority about him, sees what has to be done, and maintains a very good, almost fatherly, attitude to the local people.

6720 - Constable TABINUM.

A seasoned local member. Has a great deal of common sense and initiative. Is a good trustworthy worker and was an asset to the patrol throughout. Has an authority which he handles well and maintains good relationships with villagers, where possible. Would make an excellent Const. First Class.

10910 Const. in Training BINAÉ.

A model of keenness and alertness. Always on the job seeing what's to be done. Is intelligent (if a trifle impatient at this stage), and trustworthy. Should make an excellent constable.

K.N.J. Allen

K.N.J. Allen
Cadet Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX B.

LUMI PATROL REPORT No. 1 of 1963-64

LABOUR AVAILABILITY STATISTICS AU WEST CENSUS DIVISION.

VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	1/3	ABSENT 1/3	BALANCE.
ANGUGANAK	36	12	1	11
AUANG	22	7	8	- 1
BOGASIP	49	16	2	11+
BRUGAP	59	20	5	15
LAINCIM 1.	43	14	14	-
LAINCIM 2.	51	17	11	6
MAIAMBEL	52	17	24	+ 7
MUPEN	29	10	9	1
MUSU	27	9	-	9
NINGIL	101	33	40	7
NUNSI	23	8	6	2
RAUIT	66	22	1	21
SIKEL	60	20	22	- 2
SOLOKU	64	21	16	5
WEIGIN	34	11	7	4
WINALUK	16	5	4	1
WUELAGIL	68	23	32	- 9
WULUKUM	44	15	4	11
YANKOK	29	10	1	9
YENLU	33	11	17	6
YUWIL	76	25	28	- 3
	982	325	255	144

CENSUS.

A full set of census figure are attached which agree with last year's figures.

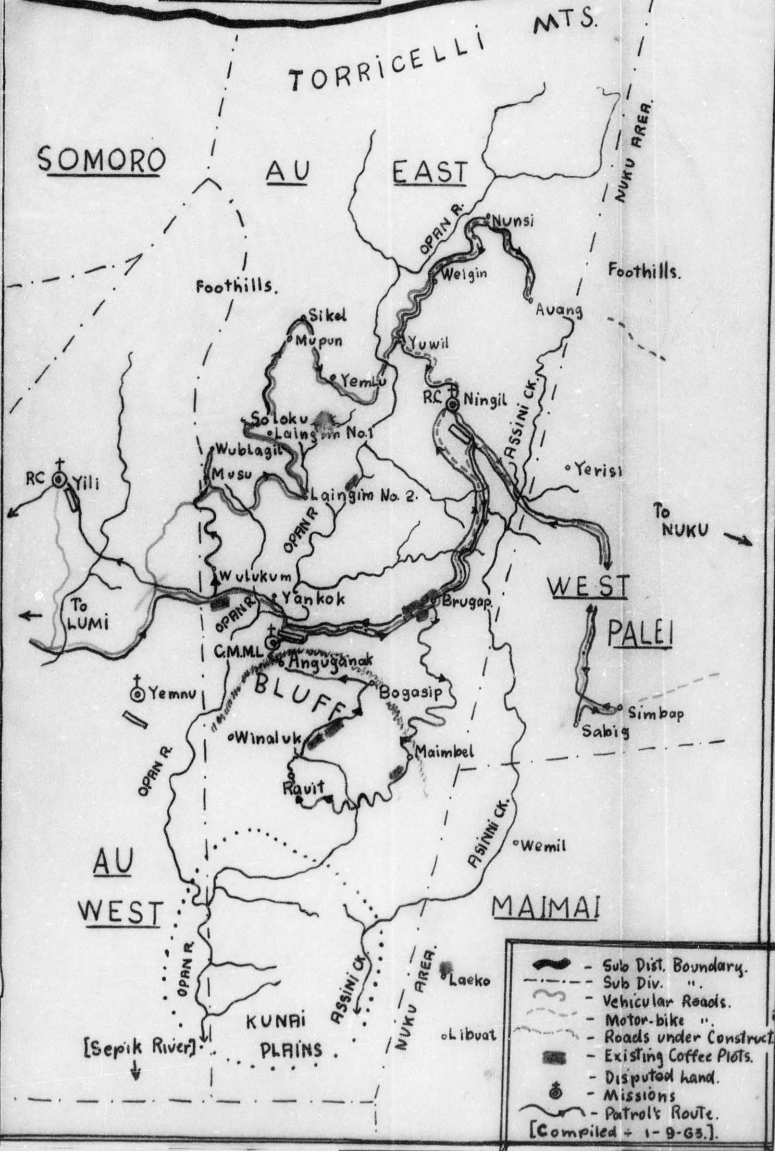
The total increase over last year's total is ~~111~~ One and one third percent over last Year's. Births have increased 10% over last year's, deaths have decreased 32% from last year.

Five villages were recruited over the 1/3 system which is currently in operation, and these villages were closed to further recruiting until some of the men away return.

LUMI PATROL No1 [63-64] - KNJ.ALLEN CPO.

AU EAST.

Scale: 1" = 2 mls.



67-2-1

Director, Dept Native Affairs



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK Report No. Local No. 2 of 1963/64

Patrol Conducted by R.K. Trautlein, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled SOUTH AND SOUTH WEST WAPEI CENSUS DIVISIONS

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NO

Natives 1 members S.P. & N.G.S.

1 Aidpost Orderly

Duration—From 23./7./1963 to 21./8./1963

Number of Days 30

Did Medical Assistant accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 6./4./1962

Medical 6./4./1962

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census Revision, Tax Collection S.W. Wapei only

General Administration, Common Poli, Electric Education

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

.....



67. 8. 15
✓

67-2-5

District Office,
Sepik District
WEWAK.

7th November, 1963

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI

PATROL REPORT LUMI NO. 2 of 1963/64 - SOUTH WEST
AND SOUTH WAPEI CENSUS DIVISIONS - MR. R. K. TREUTLEIN

This was another most informative and interesting patrol report by Mr. Treutlein.

I agree with Mr. Treutlein that bringing people from a number of villages into central points for census, as also sending police off by themselves to inspect villages would not constitute good administration under normal patrol conditions (p.1), but the compilation of the Common Roll certainly overrode such considerations in this instance, and in other respects the patrol was thoroughly carried out. I also note that this was the sixth visit to this relatively remote area in two years.

Mr. Treutlein particularly is to be commended for the pains he took to instil into the people some understanding of the common Roll and the House of Assembly Elections. I do not think that it was a disappointing result to have obtained from the expressions of willing co-operation in spite of an inability to comprehend much of what was told them (P.5).

Concerning the alleged infanticide at AEWOM - what was the real story?

PANGWEI hamlet was visited by Mr. Cochrane on 21st July from May River and he compiled the Common Roll in respect of this hamlet. I had not been aware that it formed portion of the Lumi Subdistrict AMENI group. It is two days canoe journey from May River and some 13 hours upstream from the nearest village of MOWI. On the face of it, it would appear that it ought to remain part of the main AMENI group and be included in South Wapei patrols from Lumi. Please let me have details and recommendations on the relevant file.

Various sections of the report have been extracted and placed on relevant files for information and that relating to Health has been forwarded to the District Medical Officer.

G. Linsley
(G. LINSLEY)

DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

→ c.c. The Director, Department of Native Affairs, Konedobu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE: 67-2-1/444

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District

20th September, 1963.

The District Officer
South Sepik District
WENAK

LUMI PATROL REPORT NO.2 OF 63/64 -SOUTH & SOUTH WEST WAPEI

Three copies of a patrol report compiled by Mr. R.K. Treutlein Patrol Officer, covering the above two census divisions are attached. An additional copy is for any necessary extractions you may wish to make. Patrol instructions, maps, census statistics, and camping allowance claim are included.

I held up submission of this report pending Mr. Treutlein reconciling some financial discrepancies concerning tax collections and advances. This matter is still outstanding and now appears likely to remain so for some time and there is no point in delaying the report further.

As stated by Mr. Treutlein, his patrol was somewhat hurried although not unduly so and he was able to carry out it's objectives satisfactorily. It was essential that the compilation of the Common Roll be completed for these areas prior the end of August and therein lies the reason for haste.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

In both the South and South West Wapei areas, sorcery still predominates the thinking and largely directs the activities of the people. It is noticeable that where European contact in the form of itinerant river traders and missionaries is present, a more enlightened attitude and a greater degree of sophistication exists. Administration contact is essential to the breaking down of the primitive state of the majority of these people, and in this respect, contact has been regular over the past two years. Mr Treutlein's visit is the sixth in the period. As commented by Mr. Treutlein, some direct results have been the growing tendency for groups to settle into permanent village situations and plant gardens in contrast to their previous habit of bush foraging and nomadic wandering. Both the Roman Catholic and Protestant Mission groups in the area intend to extend their influence through the establishment of more stations and this should promote beneficial effects particularly in helping to lessen inter-group tensions.

Mr Tierney patrol officer, recently returned following an investigation into the alleged AKWON infanticide case and also a report of the killing of three people from NAUM village. As a result of his investigation at AKWON, the tultul who was Mr. Treutlein's informant will be charged with spreading false reports and the native MUBARI will be charged with failing to comply with a lawful order under Regulation 89 1(a) of the N.A.R.'s. The matter of the NAUM killings will be discussed with the submission of Mr. Tierney's report.

AGAMI of AIENDAMI (page 4) was convicted and sentenced to three months hard labour at LUMI.

Regarding the AMENI (TIPAS) hamlets of PANSEWEI and IRIMUI. I do not know what authority Mr Treutlein acted upon in removing the populations of these two hamlets from the TIPAS book and must have I think acted upon a book entry made at TIPAS by the O.I.C. MAY RIVER. I have written to the Assistant District Officer at AMBUNUI for his advice on this. Whilst the hamlets are technically in the AMBUNUI Sub-District area their supervision may be more difficult from the MAY RIVER Post as if I remember correctly some 14 hours of canoe journey are involved to reach them with little population if any to be contacted en route. If this is so, it may be more administratively expedient to retain them in the TIPAS register. I will make whatever recommendations necessary on receipt of reply from the A.D.O. at AMBUNUI.

ELECTION MATTERS

Missionaries in the area are willing to undertake education in electoral matters and they will be used as widely as possible. I will be happy if the basic fundamentals concerning the election can be understood by the people and satisfied if we can get the majority of them to the polls.

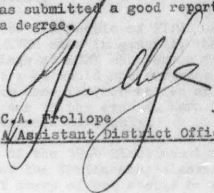
ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

There is little doubt that the South and South West WAPEI areas would lend themselves to rice production and in the areas of the plains copra production. However communications are non existent and distances excessive. These retarding factors coupled with the general disinterest and lethargy of the population preclude any chance of success in cash cropping at this stage. Certainly coconut plantings should be encouraged on as wide a scale as possible. A road has already been commenced to link the KHAMUH group of villages with LUMI and on completion of this road can be encouraged amongst these people who on present indications would show the most enthusiasm for economic endeavour. In the long range view a beef cattle industry is feasible on the grass plains and some excellent timber stands exist for a milling industry. Road communications will be essential as a prerequisite to development in these areas and for the reasons I outlined in the ~~the~~ 1962/63 Annual Report, I feel the establishment of a Patrol Post in the YELLOW RIVER area would enhance developmental opportunity for the populations of these areas.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

An anti yaws campaign was carried out in all SOUTH AND SOUTH WEST WAPEI communities in November of 1962. I will bring to the attention of the Medical Assistant LUMI that further injections for the disease are necessary and that efforts should be made to cover all the people. The last anti yaws patrol admitted to having large numbers of absentees. The Medical Assistant is presently trying to restaff the Aid Post at YUKILO in the South West Wapei.

I consider Mr Troutlein has submitted a good report. Some typographical errors mar it to a degree.


C.A. Frollope
Assistant District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE: 67-5-1/20

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District
16th July, 1963.

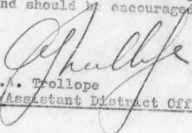
Mr. R.K. Treutlein
Patrol Officer Gr. 1
LUMI

PATROL SOUTH & SOUTH WEST WAPEI CENSUS DIVISIONS
PATROL NO. 2 of 63/64

Please undertake a patrol to the above Census Divisions to commence the 21st July, 1963. You will require at least three police members - include Const. WAMBUN who has a sound knowledge of the WAPEI areas.

The main objectives of this patrol will be:

1. To complete the compilation of the Common Roll in both census divisions. This has to reach me not later than the last week in August.
2. Census. Absenteeism is a popular habit with most SOUTH WAPEI communities as you know. Make every endeavour to sight all the people. Deliberate cases of evasion were numerous during the last and all previous patrols to this area and there is no doubt that the population is aware of the obligation to appear at census. Any cases of evasion should be prosecuted. I am thinking now of the 1964 elections where it will be desirable to have as wide a voting participation as possible.
3. Explain to the people of TIPAS and MAGALERI in particular but to the YELLOW RIVER area in general, the outcome of the recent Supreme Court sittings at LUMI when seven TIPAS people were convicted of wilful murder. It would not surprise me if the TIPAS people were already considering some further action against the MAGALERI group so keep your ear to the ground. Warn both groups that any vendetta action will be regarded seriously.
4. As part of the 1964 Elections I would like you to tell the people something of the forthcoming elections. This should be fundamental information but every effort should be made to convince the population of the need for their participation. I will have a talk with you about this.
5. Check Matters for Attention and N.M.T.A. files before leaving.
6. Tax collections will be made in the SOUTH WEST WAPEI only. Note that KWIEPTIM village is now included in this census division. This can be visited from KERNAM village.
7. During the last patrol to the SOUTH WAPEI there was some evidence to suggest that the people were forsaking to a degree their nomadic habits and making some attempt to live in central settlements. This trend should be encouraged.


C.A. Trollope
Assistant District Officer

Sub-District Office
LUMI Sepik District

27th August 1963

The Assistant District Officer
LUMI

Lumi Patrol Report No 2 of 1963/64 South and South West
Wapei Census Divisions

Conducted by : R.K. Treutlein Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED : South and South West Wapei
Census Divisions

Duration of Patrol : 23-7-63 to 21-8-63 30 days

Personnel Accompanying : 4 members R.P.&N.G.C.
1 Aid Post Orderly

Last DNA Patrol into Area : Mr CA Trollope Po 6-11-63
(accompanied by EMA Rooke)

Purpose of Patrol : Census revision
Tax Collection (S.W.Wapei only)
General Administration
Common Roll Compilation
Election Education

Map Reference : Sketch Map attached.

.-:-.

INTRODUCTION

The South and South West Wapei census divisions encompass approximately one third of the Tumi Sub-District, and are situated between the foothills of the Torricelli Mountains and the Sepik River. The population, according to this Census is 5294, which amounts to approximately one eighth of the total population of the subdistrict. The terrain varies from the deeply dissected hills of the South West Wapei to the flat grass lands, sago swamps and rain forest of the Sepik plains. The main streams of this area are the Nopan, Weni, Yellow(Sibi), and Sand Rivers. These all rise in the Torricellias, and in the wet season are subject to considerable flooding, making much of this area almost inaccessible during the wet season. Although the flat nature of most of this area makes walking easy, the large number of sago swamps can impede a patrol considerably, as can the rivers, which are prone to flooding at all times of the year. This patrol was fortunate enough not to have difficulties in that respect.

On the whole the patrol was well received in all villages and no difficulties were encountered.

As this patrol compiled the Common Roll for both Census Division, which work had to be completed before the end of August the patrol was rather hurried and in some cases a number of villages were brought into central points for census. This is unsatisfactory from a general administration stand point, but was unavoidable under the circumstances. Further more I am convinced that no important matters went unnoticed because of it.

Name: J. REUTLEINStation: LUMI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
No.

Govt. Print.—8761/10.65.—560 bbs.

23/7/63

Unloading carriers + final preparations for departure. Left 1000 for Hamnum via Wabiy + Talbipi. Carriers changed at Talbipi arrived 1420. Roads fair but muddy due recent rains.

Village inspection at Hamnum. Told various assembled V/O's of patrol plans. Inspected Village of Hamnum. 1400 Tax/census of Hamnum + Wiup. No complaints. S/gun permit application by Yolai/LAIYU of Wiup 3 children with various sores to Lumi tomorrow. Over night. — Census work to Lamma Roll in evening.

24/7/63

Police + N.M.O. to Parisiko to check on Village. Report all clean + well maintained. Heard jet aircraft — probably military because of noise, commercial planes have silencers. — approx 0800 travelling S-N, approx over Village, not seen because of over cast. 1000 Tax census of Parisiko + Gutaiya. No complaints. S/gun applications by IDDIYELWEI (Gutaiya) + WAPING'GIN/YOWILEI (Parisiko). 2 cases to Lumi Hospital (sores + TU's.) Talks on elections etc to Assembled adults of Hamnum Parisiko, Gutaiya + Wiup. Few able to grasp what it was all about. Matter explained again to group of Local V/O's + Boss boys, these showed rather more understanding, but a lengthy business. Told to tell thing to other people.

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

Name T. WattenStation L. W. 221Date
Para
No.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—8751/10.02.—560 hks.

Lulusi ALH appears to have grasped essentials at least
Census Figures & Common Roll at night Overnight.

25/7/63

0800 to Galgatu arrived 1130. Installation of NMO
to Tubum to inspect village Report all ok.
Inspected Galgatu, clean, but one old men's house
rotten, to demolish & replace. Tax census
Tubum & Galgatu. No complaints Two cases to
Lumi Hospital, sores & abscess. 1/2 Gun application
by TOWATI/YANEI of TUBUM. Election talk given
— many blank faces. Again gave talk ^{again} to VPOs
& Boss boys with instructions to pass on to others
General reaction seems to be: "This is new to
us, we don't understand it now, but if you tell
us often enough we might begin to understand."
These very words used by man at Hamman
& also here. Census Figures & Common Roll at
night. Overnight.

26/7/63

0800 again board jet aircraft travelling
S-N above Overcast. Departed for Yuliko
via Giliako. Arrived Giliako 1300. Found
that all people still in village & not at
Yuliko as per talk sent yesterday. Lulusi
& Wokien tell me all his people also
still at home. Decided spend night here.
1500 Village inspection & Tax census Giliako.
Place clean & no complaints. Election talk given
— again to VPOs & Boss boys Census Figures & Common Roll
This village interested in gold in Gwam R. Overnight

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer, or,
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and ind
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Folio No.

Name T. Trotter

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para No.

Govt. Print.—8761/16.52—566 lks.

27/7/63

0900 to Yuhilo via direct road - fair but wet as not used by Patrols before. Constable & NMO to Wollon for inspection. Report place clean & case of Pneumonia here. NMO returned with medicines for treatment. Arrived 1200. 1200 Village inspection & Tax census - Place clean. Tax census Wollon No complaints. Liliboi & daughter of Luluai allegedly staying with Const. Maeyera in Lumi - why?? will check. S/O application by Kaitai/NEIPI (Wollon) & MEIYAU/ITAUTAI (Yuhilo) & Cases to Lumi Hospital including 3 yaws. Pity Aid post has not been reopened after last APO got into trouble. Election talk in many people not pidgin speakers & did not understand. Gave talk again to V/O's & Business as well as Deput representatives with lengthy explanations. Difficult as few people will ask questions - too shy?? Instructed to pass knowledge onto other people. Common Hall & census Figures to at Night. Overnight.

28/7/63

0800 to Marom. Track fair, follows water - courses most of the way arrived 1300. Village inspection. Place fairly clean & great improvement over last year. Most houses new also new large R/house & Police barracks. Luluai Marom resigned - good thing. ARAHO appointed on probation. No complaints. Election talk to assembled people again to V/O's & relevant representatives. Difficult to

Total Field Days recorded this Folio -

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Office and Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

Name KretlinStation L.M.I.

N

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
 No.

Govt. Print.—8761/16.62.—400 hks.

got idea of representative government & voting etc across. Many people have not the least idea what it is all about. These people almost entirely out of the stream of life. Government to them is rather nebulous & probably only means the yearly patrol & courts if they do something against the "Law". Tried to draw parallels between their old form of village government by council of "old-big" men & House of Assembly. Did not seem to make things much clearer to them. Census figures & Iomna Roll at night Over night.

29/7/63

0500 to Uernan. Track good. arrived 1000. Village inspection. Place clean & well maintained. Tax census in afternoon. No complaints. Election talk given with usual result. Rain in afternoon. Census figures & Iomna Roll at night. Over night.

30/7/63

0500 TO Kwisettin some difficulties at first securing sufficient carriers. Road follows main stream & creek beds & very easy walking. Plenty of evidence of game, pig, cassowary & wallaby tracks plenty & many birds arrived Kwisettin at 1500 after 6 hours actual walking. Village inspection. Place clean & a great improvement on previous year. Over night.

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Folio No.

Name Frederick

Station Lusani

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print—8761/19.62—500 blks.

Date 31/7/63 Para No.

0800 Tax/sensus Kwokefina labentoe refused to come when Tulel told him of patrol. Do not have sufficient time or police at moment to send after him as man residing at Kumsa hamlet about a days walk away. Village officials given letter to ADD ^{and} told to take man here (ITAU), if not willing to go they are to get help from ADD. Election talk given. 1200 departed for Yawari over good road. Follows river bed & then through bush and over Mundi to Yawari 3 3/4 hours walking. Inspected Yawari place clean though some work needed. Evening sensus Figures & census roll overnight

1/8/63

~~Tax~~ sensus Yawari. Several cases to Yegorapi mission Aid post mainly children (3 malnutrition, 1 scabies 2 years & 2 abscesses) Village people put to work building latrines (previous patrol's instructions ignored), clearing up cemetery & demolishing men's house which was rotten & unsafe. Afternoon held sensus of mantopoi again - several children to Yegorapi (6 years & 2 tw's) all going to gather with Yawari & will check at Yegorapi to ensure that all got there. No complaints. Election talk given have complicated by the fact that intake patrol had to be used. sensus Figures & census roll

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

Name TrattenStation Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
No.

Govt. Print.—8761/10.62.—500 bks.

2/9/63

0800 to Aiandani - Gwidani arrived
1300, actual walking time 4 1/2 hours. Made
Camp at Aiandani. Village reasonably clean. d.
men's house was under construction. h.
(manitopa inspected enroute Aiandani & found
to be clean & well maintained). Some houses
require re-roofing & instruction issued.
Rain in afternoon. Over night.

2/8/63

Census Aiandani & Gwidani
A number of cases to Yegerapi, mainly
Yaws & TUs.
Complaint re adultery by SANI wife of
POROMA of Gwidani with KAI & LU-SAI
heard. matter entered in Village book & will
have to be left till POROMA returns from U
in near future as nobody else wishes to lay
charges. Case against one AGANI of Aiandani
who had wrapped up body of small child
& placed on frame & set outside his house
was heard. To accompany to Lumi for court
action. No other complaints. 1500 departed
for IWANI via Gwidani, inspected & found
clean & well maintained, left instructions for
one house to be rebuilt, also 2 latrines & men's
house to be re-roofed. Arrived IWANI 1730
Over night - census figures & 10 common poll at
night!

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer. d

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Folio No.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Name Tratten P.O.Station Lupai

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date

Para No.

Govt. Print—8761/1962—569 hka.

4/24/62

Inspection of WAKALI Village. Place clean & considerable improvement over last year. We move old houses to be seen & all grass etc cut. State of village shows, however, that it is only rarely fully occupied. Most people spend their time in the bush. Very few houses here when one considers the total population of 361, even allowing for a good half living at WAKALI had had ~~tax~~ census at 1300. Good line up. A considerable number of cases sent to Yegorapi Dispensary 20 children, mainly small T.U.'s, scabies & 5 malnutrition. None of the cases serious enough to warrant prosecution. After census talks to people about fate of escaped Waigu & Soime, the Tipas murder case (one of the murderers actually comes from this village), Health & the baby clinic run by Mrs. Parisek at Yegorapi & Election talk. 1600 departed for Raber around 1700. Road good, overcast - Paper wind at night.

d.
h.
s.

5/15/62

Village inspection - Place clean & well-maintained 1000 Census carried out - No 10-plaints. Post census talks on Tipas murder, baby clinic & Elections. Anticipate WEINDO turned up. Looking rather sick, possibly pneumonia. APD gave penicillin. 1500 departed for Tipas. Good road. Arrived 1700. Over night.

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Folio No.

Name Trakler

Station LUMI

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—8761/10.02.—500 Lks.

Date 6/4/63 Para No.

0800 Census, good time, 100% attendance
after census talks about recent murder
case involving six men from village
also general talk on housing & Elections
1 complaint: Louwyo, while away
1/2 had a sister married to one Murunabi,
the exchange an older woman who
had been married several times before
was assigned to him. On return from
work he found that he did not want
her & claimed PALABENA a young
widow. Her parents did not agree to
the match & she also decided that she
did not want him. Louwyo put his
claim before me. The woman
emphatically stated that she did not
want him, he was told that he could
not marry her. Instead MURUNABI is
to find another acceptable woman
among his relations to exchange for
Louwyo's sister. Louwyo quiet agreeable
to this arrangement. A number of
cases to Yegoropi including one Leprosy
village doesn't quite well maintained. A
large number of people struck from book
as taken over by Ambunti.
1500 to Aluwon, arrived 1700. Good
road. Paper work at night.
Over night.

d.
log
2

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

Name FrederickStation Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
No.

Govt. Print.—5751/18.62.—500 hks.

Date
7/8/63

08³⁰ Village inspection. Two hamlets for main hamlet bad. Having only temporary & all of uncent materials. Houses built beside swamp ridge contains much rubbish & never clears itself by flooding. all houses condemned & to be rebuilt at one of the other hamlets. Census at 1000. Found aged man with giant T.U. Had been hidden from visiting missionary as he did not want to go to Hospital. V/O's severely reprimanded for this & state of main hamlet. People addressed on this matter also, Election talk given. 1 Advisory case brought up by Luludi, but could not proceed as Husband of woman 1/2 & nobody else competent to lay charge. Husband returning soon & matter entered in village book & to be decided according to his wishes. 1300 departed for Yegoropi. Arrived 1800. — Book work overnight.

8/8/63

Census Yegoropi, Aloi & Novembolop. Other villages inspected by Police & APO. Report all ok & well maintained. Yegoropi inspected by myself & found to be ok also. no complaints General talks. Pe baby clinics etc & Election talks. Book work in afternoon. Dinner with Mr & Mrs Pariss. Over night.

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.ser.
ind

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Folio No.

Name Stratton

Station L. M. S.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para No.

Govt. Print.—8761/16.62.—500 hks.

4/8/63	<p>8500 to Naini Arrived 1000. Census at 1100. Village clean & well-maintained. No complaints. Usual pre-census talks. 1500 to Naini. Arrived 1700. Booth-went ^{red.} _{over} ^{night.} _{ed}</p>
10/8/63	<p>8500 to Warukani for Village inspection 20 mins over good track. Village clean though a number of half-fallen down old houses & sheds in evidence. Left orders for demolishing. & call to Naini 1100 Census of Naini. 1400 Census Warukani. Usual pre-census talks, no complaints. Some cases to Yegavapi Aidpost. No complaints from either Village. Booth-went — overnight.</p>
11/8/63	<p>8500 departed for Magaleri track good & quite well-maintained arrived 1700. Made camp. Overnight</p>
12/8/63	<p>Village inspection — good & quite well-maintained. 1800 Census carried out a number of cases to Lumi Hospital. No complaints. Usual pre-census talks. Discussing economic possibilities — sets interpreter Makar & others. Copra & Rice are possibilities. — Booth-went overnight. Results of POPA — under case explained in pre-census talk.</p>

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer. Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

ser. and

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Folio No.

Name Trotter

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—8761/10.62.—500 lbs.

Date Para No.

Date	Para No.	Journal Entry	Notes
7/19/63		0800 To Yowe. Road fair though logs in swamps getting slippery. Arrived 1500 actual walking time 5 1/4 hours. Village seems well kept. Overnight.	prod. staty. 'ed
14/18/63		0500 Village inspection. Place clean & 100% on last year. Census at 1000 good line. Praised state of village in Pheremas talks & told people to keep up the good work. Election will also give Wapan votes to Y. L. U. C. bid post. No complaints Tutul of Ah-won informed me of infanticide case at his village. Allegedly as follows: MUBAAI asked his wife Karoli to have sexual intercourse with him. She refused saying that she had just had a child (male) & & therefore could not, or would not. Mubai thereupon grabbed the child & trod on its leg & then took his wife & had intercourse with her. The child died later that day. Const Wambun interpreter Wano & Ah-won V/O's detailed to return to Ah-won tomorrow morning to pick up Mubai & any witnesses. Overnight	
18/19/63		Heavy rain all morning. Did not cheer full afternoon when too late to proceed. Spent day on book work. Overnight.	

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Folio No.

Name Greutten

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date
Para No.

Govt. Print—3761/16.62—568 P&K. bks.

- | | |
|---------|--|
| 16/8/63 | 0600 to Yilui Good track. Well maintained. Thousands of hordes, but not blood thirsty. Arrived 1500. Overnight. good
activity |
| 17/8/63 | Inspection of Yilui, Place clean, though a number of houses had to be condemned. Police APO to Yimin to inspect that village. Reports clean & well maintained. Census Yilui & Yimin at 1300. Full line up. No complaints. Shotgun application by Lului MINAU, told him it was entirely up to APO to grant it. Tultul YAINO resigned because of old age, Kallien appointed in probation. Talks on housing etc etc & also elections given to both villages. Book-work at night - overnight. " " |
| 18/8/63 | 0600 to Yallettin Road pass through the mias very swampy near Yallettin. Arrived 1700. Overnight. 1 |
| 19/8/63 | Census Yallettin at 0600. also Village inspection Place clean & no complaints. Shotgun application by Lului IPIAU, told up to APO to grant permit. 1500 to ABRAU, arrived 1745, overnight. Village inspection & also looked at Bur strap which has been cut and supervised by Mr. Parist C.M.M.L. - good Place cleaner quite well kept. Overnight. |

Total Field Days recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and Duplicate to Assistant District Officer. sr. nd

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Folio No.

Name Tratkin

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
No.

Govt. Print.—8741/16.62—590 133.

27/4/63

Census at 0700. Good line. No complaints.
Answer of cases to Lumi Hospital.
AGAMI (from Arendami) found to have escaped.
Const Warberon & weino despatched immediately
on Road to Arendami. Const WAI despatched
on Road to Nami to reception.
1000 patrol departed for Bulawa. Road
good & newly routed near Bulawa.
Arrived 1500, to find that patrol not
expected till tomorrow. V/O's had been
given incorrect information by ABIAU
people. Overcast.

2/5/63

0800 Census Bulawa. No complaints.
Usual talks before census. This village is
dwindling rapidly. Now down to 44.
Lulusi applied for sign permit.
1000 departed for Lumi. Arrived tablet
at 1530. Land Rover picked up self & part
of cargo at 1630. All cargo arrived
Lumi by 1700. 5 food clean police

End of patrol.

Total Field Days
recorded this Folio =

Assistant District Officer to send Original to District Officer.
Patrol Officer to send Original to District Officer and
Duplicate to Assistant District Officer.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

South West Wapei Census Division

In common with most other areas in Lumi few disputes were brought before the patrol, and then only of petty matters. This area is quite close to Lumi and most disputes and troubles are generally taken to Lumi for settlement, as they occur, and few are kept over for the patrols. Thus no matters of note were brought before the patrol.

At Kwieftim a case of willful census evasion occurred. A man ITAU when told by the Tultul to come to the main hamlet for census refused to do so. At the time I was rather short of Police, and the hamlet concerned was some distance away, so the village officials were charged with apprehending him and taking him to Lumi for court action. An explanatory letter was given to them.

The chief problem in this area, as well as the South Wapei is the all pervading fear of sorcery and in particular of 'Sangum'. The people believe that a man who has the necessary knowledge can kill other people from a distance, without physically hurting them. Something in the line of pointing the 'Bone', only with them a weapon of sort, usually an arrow is pointed at or drawn against the victim. The 'Sanguma Man can either do this himself, sometimes turning himself invisible while he is doing it, or he can send his spirit out ~~xx~~ to do the same thing. Methods of 'Sanguma' killing are numerous, but in nearly all of them the victim is not physically touched. As a result of this fear, the people hesitate to go around in very small parties, they barricade themselves in their houses ~~xxxx~~ at nightfall and do not, except under the most exceptional circumstances come out until the sun is up next day. Most deaths due to sicknesses that they don't know about are usually ascribed to Sanguma, many accidents, especially to men working by themselves in the bush, such as falls from trees are also ascribed to that cause. Generally a village will blame some unknown person in a neighbouring village, often a village that they are hereditary enemies of. This sort of attitude leads to a certain amount of intervillage tension, which is not going to be very beneficial to the social advancement of these people.

SOUTH WAPEI CENSUS DIVISION

The South Wapei is ~~xxx~~ the most primitive area in Lumi. Many people are unable to speak pidgin, and most of them still wear traditional clothing and follow most of their old habits. Intermixed with these people are a number of more sophisticated types, generally repatriated labourers and the like. The result can be something like Amen village, where many men cannot even speak pidgin while others are talking of economic schemes, like copra plantations, crocodile skin business and even of buying an outboard motor to facilitate the skin trade.

The chief problem here is going to be the advancement of more primitive people, while keeping the more sophisticated ones in check. While I have not heard of any nativism in this area, cargo cults could easily start and spread extensively.

Complaints brought before the patrol were few. Most differences are probably solved amongst themselves. At Aiendami, and at Akwom adultery cases were brought before the patrol. In both cases the husband of the woman involved was absent at work and was expected to return inside two or three months. No other people competent to lay charges could be found. The husbands fathers being in both cases aged men, quite senile, I was not prepared to accept charges from them. In the Akwom case there was no brother, in the Aiendami case the brother was one of the correspondents. Both cases

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont)

were entered in the village books, and will proceed according to the wishes of the husbands when they return. The village officials were also instructed to bring the matters to Lumi if charges would be laid.

AKWOM INFANTICIDE

While at Yawa, about a week after the patrol had left Akwom the tultul of that village told me of an infanticide he claims to have witnessed. He gave as his reason for not telling me before that he was afraid of telling me after I had reprimanded all the officials of Akwom for the state of their village and the presence of an old man with a giant T.U. (see Medical and Health), he was afraid he would get into trouble if he told me.

According to his story MUBARI/WEIPI ~~we~~ asked his wife to have sexual intercourse with him. His wife, Karoli, refused, saying that she had just had a child and therefore would not. Mubari then threw the child on the ground and trod on its neck. The child, Makwe, a girl remained on the ground and Mubari took his wife and had intercourse with her. Later in the day the child died and was buried next day. The other tultul of Akwom, who was also with the patrol said that he had heard the women of his hamlet talking of the matter, but that, that was all he knew. The LuluaI disclaimed all knowledge.

Constable Wambun, Interpreter Weino and the village officials were immediately despatched back to Akwom to pick up Mubari and any witnesses. They rejoined the patrol at Bulawa just as I was departing for Lumi. The story told to Const Wambun by Karoli tallied fairly well with Tultul Akwais tale. Mubari was not questioned by either Const Wambun or myself. As I was due to go on leave within two weeks of the ~~xxxx~~ patrol's completion I did not want to commence the police investigation and then have to hand it over to another officer. At the time it transpired that two youths had buried the body of the child. These had not been brought by Wambun and the village officials returned to collect them.

According to tultul Akwai this infanticide occurred, while the case of Aido Waritek of Akwom, a man who had also committed infanticide was being heard in the Supreme Court at Lumi.

~~No other matters of note came before the patrol.~~

The patrol was well received by all villages, and the people were quite friendly. No difficulties were experienced with census evaders, and line ups were for the most part 100%, absentees being away for good reasons.

The result of the Supreme Court action against Pagraboli and six others, for the murder of Papkai of Magaleri, was explained to all the villages of the Yellow River area, and especially to the people of Ameni and Magaleri. There did not seem to be any enmity between the villages, and no whispers of impending revenge came to my notice. At Iwani the people were also informed of the result of the hearings against Raigu and Saine, two longterm prison prisoners who escaped from Lumi and were recaptured about a year ago.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (cont)

At Aiendami The village officials complained against an old man AGAMI, who they said had buried the body of his small child in the traditional manner and refused to bury it in the cemetery. The child appears to have died of dysentery and there was no suspicion of foul play.

According to the officials Agami tied the body up in Sago 'pangals' and then placed the package on a frame work behind his house. When the Luluai and tultul told him that he would have to bury it in the cemetery and that it was against the law to do what he was doing, he told them to mind their own business and refused to do what they told him. Shortly before the patrol arrived he took the remains and buried them behind his house - still not in the cemetery. Agami admitted all the charges made against him and was asked to accompany the patrol to Lumi, to face CMA action. While the patrol was at Abrau, he escaped, but was re-captured that afternoon, and he is now at Lumi awaiting CMA action.

No other matters of note were brought before the patrol.

AMENI VILLAGE

The village of Ameni consisted of three hamlets. One of them, Panewel is situated on the southern side of the Sepik River, and while technically in Ambunti Sub-District was censused by Lumi patrols. The second hamlet, Irimui is situated on the northern side of the Sepik, and was also censused by Lumi patrols. The third and main hamlet is well inside the Lumi Sub-District boundary. The two hamlets which are inside Ambunti Subdistrict have now been taken over by the OIC May River. Tax/ Census Register etc were amended by me and the ADO Ambunti will receive copies of the Tax Census Adjustment Advice sheet.

ELECTION MATTERS

The Common Roll for both Divisions was compiled on this patrol. No First or Christian names are used by any of these people and the relevant column was therefore left blank.

In accordance with the patrol instructions I told the people of the forthcoming elections. The reception of these talks was fairly uniform throughout. In ~~most~~ all the villages it was necessary to use interpreters to ensure that everybody, including the women heard what I had to say. Interpreter Weino performed very well in this regard, but as he did not speak all the languages used it sometimes became necessary to use other, much less satisfactory interpreters. In general I gauged that very few people actually understood what I was talking about. These people are used to being talked to and haranged, and I am certain very often do not listen. Considerable pains were taken in each village to explain the points of the elections, often several times. Questions were never asked by the people, no matter how much they were invited. Questions asked of the people, individually usually brought an answer like: "This is all very new to us, and we can't understand very much at all of what you've told us. If you told us often enough we would get to know". Questions on actual points explained to them hardly ever brought responses. After the whole had been addressed I generally again explained the whole matter to the village officials and other knowledgeable men, but the results here were very disappointing also.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Little is going on in either census division. The chief source of income in both is still from the sale of labour on plantations, and there is very little income from other sources.

Around Kamnum some interest was shown in the past in coffee. This endeavour has not shown much progress because of the lack of roads, the people wanting to wait until the Lumitambipi ~~was~~ road is completed and has been extended to Kamnum. At present the interest in that area lies in gold working. A Native Miner, Delfi of Ali village recently went there and reports that good gold can be found in the creeks near Kamnum and Parisko. This interest was encouraged as much as possible.

Gold has also been found in the Gwenif river near Gilliatio and Bulawa and some interest is being shown by the people of those villages as well as Galgatu and Wokien. Seiyé, a native miner from Lumi did the prospecting and is helping the people to some extent. A visit by the Mining Assistant Mr Babbington, to this area would be beneficial.

It is difficult to suggest economic endeavours for the other villages of the S.W. Wapei area. Distances are on the whole too great to make large scale cash crops like rice feasible, the people would not be prepared to carry them into Lumi. Coffee does not bring a great enough return to make it attractive to the villagers. The creeks near them are not generally suitable for gold mining.

I was informed in a number of villages that opportunity exists for selling smoked meat and other game to the people around Lumi where such things are in short supply. The use of shotguns would make possible a profitable trade. Three permits have now been issued to Gilliatio, Gutaya and Yukilo, and things may develop from there. The only other source of income lies in the sale of labour.

The South Wapei area is even worse off than the SW Wapei. Distances are even greater, and the people are quite backward and satisfied with their present lot, they have little wish for economic activities.

Any development that takes place will be greatly hindered by the distance to possible markets. It will not be feasible to carry cash crops to Lumi unless a road is constructed. The villages near the Sepik could possibly ship produce down the river to Ambunti or May River or even beyond. In fact, ~~xxxx~~ the economic future of most of the South Wapei villages is much more intimately tied up with Ambunti than with Lumi.

Two cash crops deserve consideration for this area. As a longterm effort copra could be produced. Coconuts grow quite well here, and a seedling will grow to fruition in about 5 to 8 years. Ambunti is at the moment running a copra scheme, and I understand training men in the necessary techniques. It should be possible to send men from this area there to learn also. Finished copra could then quite easily be shipped down river to Ambunti.

Similarly, rice could be grown here. Any produce from such a venture would be useless to Lumi because of the distances, but could easily be shipped down the Sepik, to May River, Ambunti, or even Maprik. Such rice crops could form a source of cash ~~xxx~~ in the interval between planting coconuts and the first production of copra. A certain amount of organisation would of course be necessary, before any such scheme was commenced to ensure that markets will be available, and will continue to be available.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT (cont)

The interpreter Makau of Magaleri is very concerned with the economic future of his area and of Magaleri especially. He claims to have planted a little rice as a test plot and says that it performed very well, if such a scheme got under way, Magaleri would be able to plant quite large plots, furthermore Wantipe creek, which flows about half an hours walk from the village is navigable by motorcanoe right up to the village and would provide the necessary route to the Sepik.

The sale of Crocodile skins is proving quite profitable to the people of Ameni. They sell mainly to buyers from the Angoram area, and claim that there are still large quantities of skins to be found in the lagoons and small lakes off the Sepik. While no mention was made this time of the buying of an outboard motor, this project is, no doubt still in their minds.

As in the S.W. Wapei, the selling of game to Lumi villages would also be of some advantage, as this entire area teams with game. However, shotguns would be necessary to produce any quantities and it is unlikely that under the present regulations any permits will be issued for quite a number of years. Violence still lies quite near the surface in these people, and a shotgun is a so much better weapon than a bow.

AGRICULTURE

South West Wapei Census Division

The usual slash and burn type of agriculture is carried on here. Sago is the chief staple, and the trees are semicultivated. Taro, Kankau, Yam and Mami are grown in gardens. Secondary crops consists chiefly of bananas, pawpaws and Sugarcane. Very few european type vegetables are grown. Various greens are collected from the surrounding bush and form a supplement to the staples. Pigs and small quantities of fowls are also kept, and allowed to forage around to find their own food.
No cash crops are grown at present.

South Wapei Census Division

These people are quite distinct from the rest of Lumi. They live on a diet of Sago and Game with very small additions of taro, kankau and such like garden crops, as well as the usual things collected from the bush. They grow only very small gardens which are never very successful, mainly because the gardeners leave them alone for long periods while they are away in the bush. In the interval wild pigs generally root out all the plants.

As these people depend on their sago stands and game for food, they have to spread out over a large area, so that they do not completely eat out one section of their land. Each family group has a section of the village land and moves about in it from one bush house to the other, leaving any gardens they might plant for considerable periods of time before returning.

There is evidence to suggest that these old habits are slowly declining and fairly sizeable gardens were noticed near the main villages. These appeared to be quite well looked after and did not show pig damage. If the people get to realize that they can feed themselves out of gardens as well as under their old nomadic system, they may well come to spend a more settled life in their main villages. This will have to occur before there can be any hope of introducing cashcrops to them.

In the livestock line pigs and some fowls are kept, also the usual Pharia^h dogs.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

The general health in both Census Divisions was surprisingly good. Very few cases of sickness as such were seen, and treatment of these was well within the APO's capabilities. A large number of small sores, scabies and, in the S.X. Wapei, Yaws were seen, treated and sent to the nearest Aidpost or to Lumi Hospital. The area in which yaws mostly occurred was between Yawari and Iwani, with an isolated case at Akwom. At Akwom an old man was found with a giant Tropical ulcer on his left leg, extending from the knee almost down to the ankle. He had apparently been hospitalised before, and left before treatment was complete. Village officials told me that he had not wanted to go to a hospital again, so they had left him in his house, and hidden him from the visiting C.M.L. Missionary. A most unsatisfactory state of affairs, and they were severely reprimanded. The man was taken to the C.M.L. Aidpost at Yegarapi where he is being cared for. A number of malnutrition cases were found in the Lower South Wapei and were sent to Yegarapi where Mrs Parish C.M.L. is running a baby clinic. She has quite a number of children on her cards but is having the usual difficulties with sporadic attendance and the fact that many cases are brought in too late for effective treatment. In precensus talks in this whole area the laws concerning medical treatment of children were explained and the people were warned that prosecutions would result if they were not obeyed. In the Yellow river area the women were also urged to take their children to the clinic whether they were ill or not. The South Wapei division has a very low infant survival rate, probably much lower than is shown in the census figures as many pregnancies occur and terminate between patrols and are therefore not recorded. Most of the deaths recorded here were in the 0-13 range.

In the South West Wapei there is one Aidpost, at present unmanned, the previous APO having misbehaved there, and there being no suitable replacement available at present. In the South Wapei there is the C.M.L. Aidpost at Yegarapi, with an APO and Mrs Parish who is a trained nurse, and the Administration Aid post at Yilui which is manned, the APO there appears to be doing a good job.

General Sanitation in both areas, with the exception of the Kamnum villages was fair to poor, though quite an improvement on last year. The villages of Maunon and Kwieftim have improved considerably during the past year and were found to be quite clean and well maintained with sufficient latrines. In the South Wapei most of the villages were quite clean and had sufficient latrines though it is doubtful that they are always used. The conditions under which the people actually live are probably much poorer, I doubt that they look after their bushes as well as they are forced to look after their main villages. Latrines are most probably non-existent in the bush.

+houses

The exception to the fairly well maintained villages was the main hamlet of Akwom. This place consisted of a number of very rudimentary houses, not properly built, and then of old materials, second or even third hand. It is surrounded by a swampy stream, which is so silted up that it never floods and so never cleans itself out, latrines were insufficient and much rubbish was about. During my last patrol the LuluaI informed me that he was shifting the village to another better site and I urged the people to do so without wasting time. Nothing had been done by the time this patrol arrived. As all houses were insanitary, orders were left for them all to be rebuilt at the other hamlet, which is much better situated. Tawa, which on my previous visit had been very dilapidated is now quite spick and span, and the people were praised and told to keep up the good work.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

At present there are no vehicular roads in either Census Division. Work has been commenced on a road to Lin K Luml with Talbipi, near Kamnum. This road could eventually be extended to Kamnum and from there via a number of possible ridges to the vicinity of Yukilo, from where it could be taken down onto the Sepik Plains. All the usual problems of road building will be met in the SW Wapei area, i.e. Steep grades, unstable ground, landslides and numerous creeks etc. On the plains road building will for the most part be relatively easy, though careful surveying will be necessary to avoid swamps and the like. Rivercrossings will in most cases need bridging as most rivers have soft sandy bottoms, unsuitable for fording.

At this time of the year it would be possible to visit most of the villages of the South Wapei by Motorcycle. The only work required in most parts would be the clearing of treeroots and fallen timber from the present walking tracks. Small streams could easily be bridged. The remaining problems of swamps could be overcome by corduroying them. Mr Parish CMMI Yegarapi has been working on such roads and is now able to visit at least two villages by M/cycle and soon hopes to extend his radius of operation.

Walking tracks on the whole were good and no problems were encountered enroute. As the weather had been dry for quite a time before the patrol most swamps were dry and presented no hinderance. Between Yilui and Yakeltim however, several kunap patches were wet and quite swampy. There is very little drainage here and the water is very slow to recede from its wet season level.

MISSTIONS

South West Wapei Census Division

The C.M.M.L. (Christian Mission in Many Lands) has the greatest amount of influence here. This dates from the days when the Sola Fide Mission, which was closely allied with the C.M.M.L. had a station at Kamnum. This station was abandoned about two years ago, when the Mission folded up. The area around Kamnum is occasionally visited by the Missionary from Lumi, and a small religious school is run there by a catechist. Further away from Lumi there is no appreciable Mission influence, although the people of Yukilo are anxious to have a missionary there. They were advised to contact the Mission at Lumi. The Catholic Mission (Order of the Friars Minor), has no influence here as yet.

South Wapei Census Division

Both the Catholic and the C.M.M.L. Missions have some influence here. At Yegarapi, the old Sola Fide station was taken over by the C.M.M.L. Mission. Mr Parish and his wife are at present stationed there, and have built a very nice house, clinic and aidpost and school buildings on land recently bought, near Yegarapi village. A Cessna airstrip is situated about 15 minutes walk from the Mission Lease.

The two protestant Missions have been in this area for several years, first the Sola Fide for about two years, and now the C.M.M.L. for a similar time. Considering the time they have been there, their influence does not spread very far. This is understandable when one considers the primitive nature of the people they are working amongst.

An Aidpost, with an APO from the C.M.M.L. Hospital at Anguganak is in operation, and Mrs Parish, who is a nurse is running an ~~an~~ Infant Welfare clinic and supervising the Aid Post operation. The usual problems of sporadic attendance, people leaving the post before treatment has been completed, and at other times coming in for help only when they are almost past helping, are being experienced. The impact of these health services is making itself felt in the immediate vicinity of the station, but not in those villages slightly further away.

An adult education class is being run at the mission and there are some 15 to 20 members. Here also sporadic attendance detracts much from what could be accomplished. Another Missionary family will soon be established with the Parishes and they then intend to start running a proper school. It is expected that this will eventuate within the next two or three months.

The G.F.M. Mission has some influence in the Yimin - Yilui - Yakeltim area. Catechists are running simple religious ~~can~~ adult education schools both at Yilui and at Yakeltim. The standard of teaching would not seem to very high, if one can go by the matter written on the blackboards. The people of Yilui are constructing a Cessna strip for the Mission.

At Abrat a strip has been levelled and grass kept cut on a Kumai patch near the village. It seems that a plane has already landed there. This work was done under the supervision of Mr Parish of Yegarapi.

Parish

APPENDIX "A" LUMI PATROL REPORT No 2 of 1963/64
LABOUR AVAILABILITY STATISTICS FOR THE SOUTH AND SOUTH WEST WAPEI
CENSUS DIVISIONS

SOUTH WEST WAPEI CENSUS DIVISION

VILLAGE	Date	Lab/Pot.	1/3	I/L	Balance
BULAWA	21/8/63	14	5	4	1
GALGATU	25/7/63	15	5	1	5
GUTAYA	24/7/63	30	10	2	6
KAMNUM	23/7/63	36	12	2	6
KERNAM	25/7/63	39	13	13	11
KWIEFTIM	31/7/63	36	12	7	11
MAUROM	28/7/63	46	15	2	12
PARISKO	24/7/63	23	8	2	6
TUBUM	25/7/63	16	5	1	4
WIUP	23/7/63	15	5	3	2
WOKIEN	27/7/63	26	9	6	3
YUKILO	27/7/63	59	20	13	7
GILLATO	26/7/63	17	6	3	3
TOTALS		372	125	64	61

SOUTH WAPEI CENSUS DIVISION

VILLAGE	Date	Lab/Pot.	1/3	I/L	Balance
ABRAU	20/8/63	72	24	10	14
AIENDAMI	3/8/63	56	19	10	9
AKWOM	7/8/63	72	24	21	3
ALAI	8/8/63	38	13	5	8
AMENI	6/8/63	42	14	12	2
GWI DAMI	3/8/63	76	25	13	12
IWANI	4/8/63	134	45	29	16
MAGALERI	12/8/63	119	40	29	11
MAN. TOPAI	1/8/63	52	17	16	1
NAMI	10/8/63	83	28	18	10
NAUM	9/8/63	63	21	17	4
NOR. MBALIP	8/8/63	66	22	8	14
PABEI	5/8/63	84	28	24	4
WARUKORI	10/8/63	64	21	9	12
YAKELTIM	19/8/63	67	22	10	12
YAWA	14/8/63	109	36	15	21
YAWARI	1/8/63	76	25	15	10
YEGARAPI	8/8/63	34	28	14	14
YILUI	17/8/63	146	49	33	16
YIMIN	17/8/63	91	20	24	6
TOTALS		1594	531	332	199

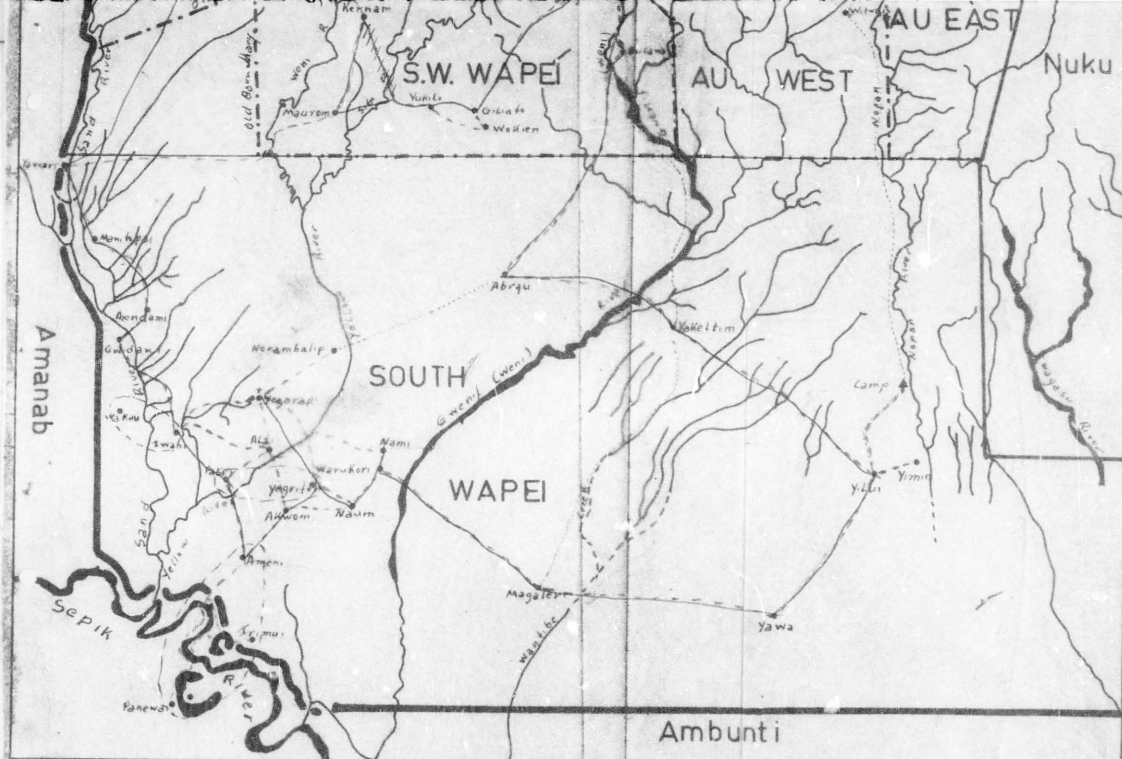
The 'One third System' is operating successfully in this area. No villages are overrecruited and there is no shortage of able bodied men in the villages. The Recruiting register has been amended and local recruiters advised of changes.

R.K. Treutlein
 R.K. Treutlein P.O.

APPENDIX "B" LUMI PATROL REPORT No 2 of 1963/64
REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R. P. & N. G. C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL

<u>Number</u>	<u>Rank</u>	<u>Name</u>	<u>Comments</u>
8419	Const 1 C.	KEMBU	A good dependable NCO, has a fair grasp of english, good initiative.
8513	Const 5 yr	WAMBUN	A very good man, especially in primitive areas. Very good NCO material.
8817	Const 5 yr	UAI	Solid and dependable.
8841	Const 5 yr	KANBERAN	A good man.

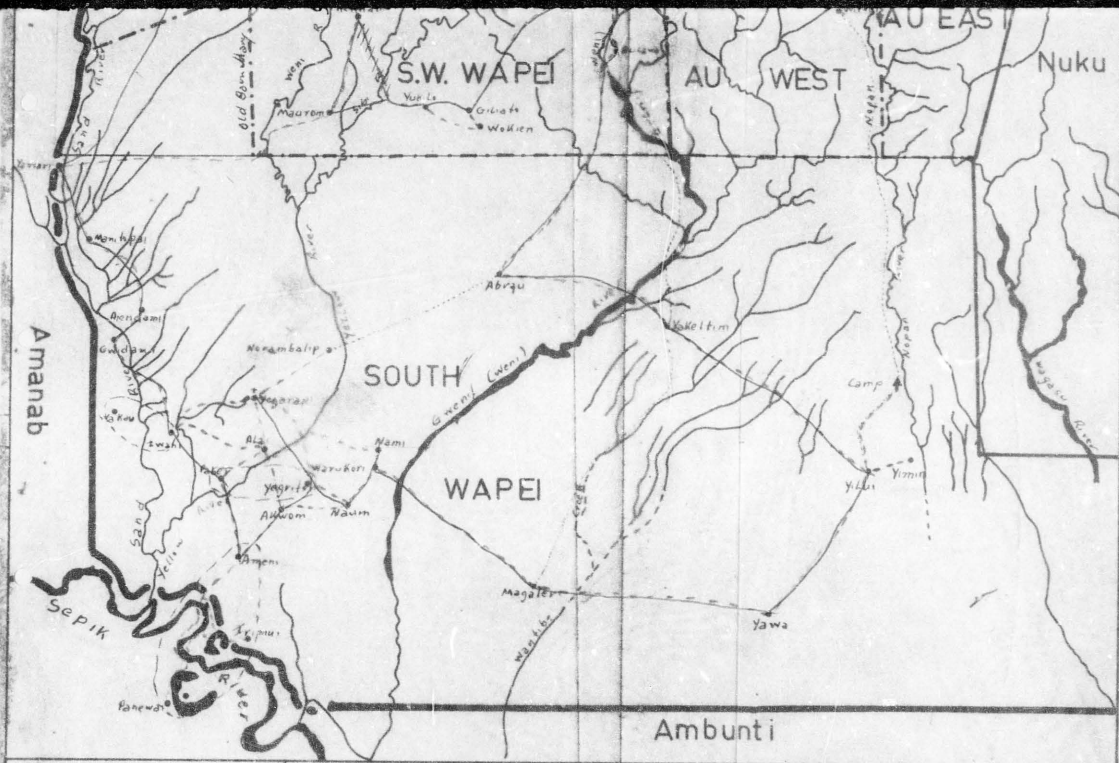
R.K. Treutlein
Patrol Officer



- Rivers
- Villages
- Patrol track
- Airstrip

SOUTH WEST & SOUTH WAPEI
CENSUS DIVISIONS
LUMI SUBDISTRICT
 Scale: 1 inch to 4 miles

To accompany:
 Lumi Patrol report 462 of 19/44
 Drawn: R. K. Tutton P.O.



- Rivers
- Villages
- Patrol track
- Airstrip

SOUTH WEST & SOUTH WAPEI
CENSUS DIVISIONS
LUMI SUBDISTRICT
 Scale: 1 inch to 4 miles

To accompany:
 Lumi Patrol report dtd of 13/1/64
 Drawn: R.H. Veutlein P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... SOUTH SEPIK Report No..... 4. 63/64

Patrol Conducted by..... K.N.J. Allen C.P.O.

Area Patrolled..... LUMI LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... NO.

2 Members R.P. & N.G.C.
Natives..... 1. Agrio Field Worker.

Duration—From..... 28./9./1963 to..... 2/12/1963

Number of Days..... 58

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 21/5/1963

Medical NOY/1962

Map Reference..... Army Fourmile.

Objects of Patrol 1. Collect 1963 Tax. 2. Census Revision. 3. Supervise roadwork.
4. Electoral Education Agricultural Extension and Survey.
5. General Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MCRESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....
.....
.....

27
67-8-38

1st April, 1964.

District Officer,
South Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PETROL REPORT NO. 4-63/64 - LUMI

Receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged with thanks.

The content of the report is well covered in the Assistant District Officer's comments.


I am gratified to note that the efforts of your officers have conditioned people to an understanding of the fundamental points involved in the forthcoming elections.

The rice project might be regarded more enthusiastically when the mill is installed at Lumi.

I am sure that Mr. Babbington's visit will have revived interest in alluvial mining.

It is disheartening to see the Fatima Poultry Society failing. Perhaps it might be an idea to establish crops of sorghum prior to the commencement of the project. Even now I think that you might encourage those who wish to keep fowls to grow sorghum as it is a good food and easily handled. It does not require threshing. See if Agriculture can assist with seed in the first instance.

The report reveals that Mr. Allen has done a conscientious job.


J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

67. 8. 38

76



67-2-5

District Office,
Sepik District,
MEKAK.

13th March, 1964

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

PATROL REPORT LUMI NO. 4 of 1963/64 - LUMI LOCAL
CENSUS DIVISION - MR. R.N.J. ALLEN, C.P.O.

Receipt of the above-mentioned report is acknowledged with thanks. Except for some minor blemishes, Mr. Allen's second effort has resulted in a well written, factual report, reflecting the excellent work that he did in the course of the patrol.

Your own detailed comments adequately cover various matters raised in the report.

G. Linsley

(G. LINSLEY)
DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

c.c. Mr. R.N.J. Allen, Telefax in

→ The Director, Department of Native Affairs, Konedobu

Forwarded please - Assistant District Officer's memorandum 67-2-1/260 of 2/1/64, minuted to you by me under reference 67-2-5 of 25/1/64, refers.

G. Linsley

(G. LINSLEY)
DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE: 67-5-1/136

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District

25th September, 1963.

Mr. A. J. Allen
Cadet Patrol Officer
LUMI

PATROL LUMI LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION
PATROL NO. 4 of 1963/76

Please undertake a patrol to the above census division to commence the 27th September, 1963.

Patrol objectives will be.

1. Tax/Census - delay this work until I can advise you of whether council proclamation will be made before the end of this year. If not, it will be necessary for you to collect 1963 tax. If so, census only will be carried out.
2. At each community carry out the second phase of the electoral education programme using the visual aids charts provided by the Chief Electoral Officer and recapitulating on the facts as outlined in the green booklet previously used by you in the AU area.
3. The initial stages of the patrol, for at least ten days, I would like you to continue supervision of the road construction between KARATEI and FATIMA. This can be combined with census and education programme for the villages involved on this work. It is anticipated that the calf dozer and drawn grader at present working on the LUMI/TELOTEI road link will reach KARATEI in approximately three to four weeks. I would like this machinery to grade the surface of the KARATEI/FATIMA road which you should be able to complete within this time.
4. Agricultural extension - the KARATEI/SIBITEI communities are increasing their efforts at rice production. Encourage this as widely as possible. In those communities to the west of LUMI, gold provides good opportunity and the people here should be encouraged to increase their activity. Draw up statistics on coffee establishment similar to those you compiled for the EAST AU area.
5. General administration - settle non-contentious matters in the villages and refer those requiring court action to LUMI.

C. A. Trollope
C. A. Trollope
Assistant District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE: 67-2-1/311

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District
5th February, 1964.

The District Officer
South Sepik District
WISAK

WAI PATROL NO.4 OF 1963/64 - MR. F.M.J. ALLEN C.P.O.
LUMI LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION

The original and two copies of a report compiled by Mr. Allen and covering a patrol to the above census division are forwarded herewith please. Patrol Instructions, Maps, Census Statistics, and Camping Allowance claim are attached. The reason for the late submission is contained in my 67-2-1/260 of the 2nd January, 1964.

Although the patrol was essentially of a routine nature and conducted in a well settled area, it is evident both from the Diary and Narrative report that Mr. Allen carried out the patrol objectives with energy and interest.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The general native situation can be assessed as satisfactory. A good relationship exists between the people and the Administration and the patrol was well received throughout.

The high bride price, which exists throughout most of the Sub-District, has been frequently commented on by other officers. Through it, aggravated social problems arise, and the people have been strongly advised to discourage it. Disputes such as those concerned over child custody, reach an exaggerated status as a direct result of excessive bride price.

The dispute over sage between KEMAS of SIBITEI and SAINDEI villagers was not resolved. It has been placed on the Matters For Attention file for the following patrol to investigate and record full details and reach a settlement if possible.

URUTEI's request for inclusion in the LUMI LOCAL will be considered.

ELECTIONS

Political education work has been continued in the area subsequent to Mr. Allen's visit. I am satisfied that our efforts have conditioned the people to an understanding of the fundamental points involved and considerable genuine interest. Voting response should be in the high percentage.

HEALTH

The resiting of the SIBITEI Aid Post at KARATEI is a practical suggestion. KARATEI is more central and an Aid Post here would serve the needs of the Primary 'T' school. The Medical Assistant at LUMI has been requested to look into the matter.

AGRICULTURE

Rice plantings have increased in the SIBITEI area but interest in the crop has not eventuated beyond a few small plantings in other areas. Approximately five acres were recently harvested at SIBITEI. At least three acres were lost through pig damage and germination failure. Plans are in hand to establish a rice mill at LUMI where the unit can be powered by a small diesel engine on the station. The Agricultural Officer at AITAPE is obtaining the necessary parts to make the mill operational.

EDUCATION

MILION school was recently approved as a boarding school and rations and issues will be drawn for pupils. The decision will

increase the prestige of the school. In the past MILLION was run as a boarding school without proper facilities and some discontent resulted.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

Our efforts to recreate interest in coffee have been for the most part disappointing. Few new plantings have eventuated and maintenance of existing gardens has been half hearted and under instruction for the most part. Coffee interest remains with a few individuals. Reasons for general disinterest have been fully covered in past reports and other memoranda. It is too early to assess the reaction to the recent purchasing scheme introduced by arrangement with Mr. Parer of AITAPE. The price offered of 1/- per lb is attractive and should lead to fresh efforts. Within two weeks of publication of the scheme over 1000 lbs of parchment was purchased. A good part of this had been laying in villages for as long as eighteen months and consequently was in poor condition. The response however was encouraging and favourable comment on the price has been made by planters.

Mr. Babbington, Field Mining Assistant, has just completed a round of the alluvial gold producing centres in this Census Division. He found that numbers employed in the industry had dwindled since his last visit, but he states enthusiasm amongst old lines an evident again and towards the end of his recent visit, many were back at work.

The Fatima Poultry Society has practically ceased to function in egg production. High food costs have prohibited the maintenance of large numbers of fowls. Small pens only are being maintained at present sufficient for LUMI and AITAPE sales. The Priest supervisor has turned his attention to vegetables but I understand these are essentially Mission projects. Small poultry projects, such as that envisaged by the Lulua of NAREITHI, will not be discouraged although there is little chance of attaining even reasonable standards in management.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

The road from KARATEI to FATIMA has been successfully traversed by vehicle and a good job of work has been done by Mr. Allen in supervising this road to its present condition. Much remains to be done in widening, cambering and drainage however. When weather conditions improve, work forces will be returned to this road.

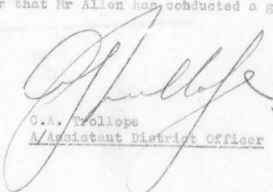
The LUMI-OTSI section of road is currently being improved with machinery. The small and steep section mentioned by Mr. Allen as being unsafe for vehicular traffic, may need re-rotting. In the first instance however an attempt to cut this section further into the cliff edge will be made.

Spasmodic efforts have been made on the proposed LUMI-TALBIRI road. The whole question of a road network in this area can be gone into under council administration.

CENSUSE

Mr Allen has been advised that he is not able to close villages to recruiting but can advise against further departure.

I consider that Mr Allen has conducted a good patrol and submitted a good report.


C.A. Frollope
Assistant District Officer

LUMI PATROL No. #/63/64INTRODUCTION.

The Lumi Local Census Division is regularly ^{patrolled} and this patrol carried out the usual Census & Tax, general Administration duties without incident.

The Lumi Local covers approximately 96 square miles and contains 4408 people. The Lumi Station is in the centre of the area, with 3 roads to the west, north and east respectively. These roads are unsurfaced, having been hand made by villagers, and are most susceptible to heavy daily rainfall and are difficult to maintain, owing also to the rugged nature of the terrain. Having made these roads the villagers are being urged to monopolize on them for economic development.

The topography, as with all Lumi Sub District territory, is rugged with deep valleys and ridges, heavily vegetated, lying haphazardly as they drain the coastal Torricelli Mountain range towards the flat Sepik Plains. Rapidly running streams flow in the valleys and some of these carry alluvial gold. Heavy daily rain in the headwaters make these streams dangerous.

The people dwell on the ridge-tops and make their subsistence gardens on the slopes, and get their water from stagnant ponds among sago trees, or from streams. They are in a semi-sophisticated state but are uneducated. Many men are recruited and go to coastal plantations for two year periods which broadens their outlooks and education, but even so it will be some years before an overall incentive for economic development is attained. Currently only a few individuals, in a few villages are making long term attempts. (Coffee planting etc.).

The people are still very malleable and easily swayed at this stage. Although they can see the advantages, and the necessity, of overall extensive development, they need much encouragement, and assistance, before they embark in earnest along these lines.

21

PATROL DAIRY.

- 28-9-63 Saturday Readied patrol gear, organised carriers and police and departed Lumi at 1000 hrs for SIBITEI. Arrived SIBITEI 1400 hrs and settled in. Talks (general) with villagers P.M..
- Sunday 29-9-63 Sunday more or less observed. Outlined work programme.
- Monday 30-9-63 Tour of the KARATEI/FATIMA road - work force not adequate - despatched runners of to HAREITEI and FLOBUM to enlist their aid. Talks re. '64 Elections P.M. with villagers.
- Tuesday 1-10-63 Short tour up the road supervising work forces. Attendances much better and work progressing rapidly. Two bad grades corrected. P.M. Walked to Lumi to type Assignment. Slept Lumi.
- Wednesday 2-10-63 Finished Assignment proceeded again to KARATEI and SIBITEI. Talks with villagers on general matters.
- Thursday 3-10-63 Tour up road, lower section satisfactory but little being done on top end. Passed word for all officials to report to SIBITEI on Friday. Settled marriage dispute. Rain. P.M..
- Friday 4-10-63 Supervised work being done near SIBITEI. Spoke re. advantages etc. of road to assembled officials and requested co-operation. Talk re Elections.
- Saturday 5-10-63 No work being done on roads so had to walk around villages and general discussions with old Luluai.
- Sunday 6-10-63 Partly observed. Heard and settled an adoption dispute between YILI and SIBITEI. Rain P.M..
- Monday 7-10-63 Toured roadworks as far as FATIMA and found most villages well represented. Explained what was to be done and marked sections for all groups.
- Tuesday 8-10-63 General road supervision.
- Wednesday 9-10-63 General road supervision. Directed building of a causeway on a ridge.
- Thursday 10-10-63 Heavy rain, no work. Talks re Elections with some villagers.
- Friday 11-10-63 Inspection tour - all villages represented. Talks general matters - rain again P.M..

98

- Saturday 12-10-63 No work on road - general discussion with officials of neighbouring villages. Walked into LUMI to give court evidence on Monday.
- Sunday 13-10-63 Observed Lumi.
- Monday 14-10-63 District Officer arrived with Sub Inspector of Wewak for Lumi District Court. Gave evidence and did general office work. Slept Lumi.
- Tuesday 15-10-63 Some office matters cleared up then caught Landrovers out to SIBITEI. Talks with locals at night.
- Wednesday 16-10-63 General inspection tour of road. Some bad sections re-graded. Rain.
- Thursday 17-10-63 Inspection tour. Supervised construction of soft edge supports. Had an anti-landslide campaign. Talks re Elections to some people. Some workers went to FATIMA to attend some Electoral meeting. Rain P.M..
- Friday 18-10-63 Tour of work. All well but slow. ~~Exam~~ Tried erecting tent-sail at KUMNATEI on mountain but was washed out by rain.
- Saturday 19-10-63 No work done. Talks (general) with villagers.
- Sunday 20-10-63 Observed.
- Monday 21-10-63 Departed SIBITEI at 1000 hrs and arrived at KUMNATEI, on the FATIMA ridge, at 1130 hrs. Efforts to erect tent thwarted by wind and rain so had villagers construct bush hut. Brief inspection of roadwork from FATIMA end. Rain.
- Tuesday 22-10-63 Organized top end labour force and corrected bad grades. General supervision until heavy rain. Talks re Election with villagers P.M..
- Wednesday 23-10-63 General supervision.
- Thursday 24-10-63 Settled disputes over food for those workers walking long distances to the road. General supervision - found interest in roadwork slackening. General indoctrination given.
- Friday 25-10-63 Demonstrated methods of cambering etc.. General supervision until heavy rain in afternoon. Talks re general development P.M..
- Saturday 26-10-63 Tour of KUMNATEI and KARAITEI villages. Talks with ~~and~~ various villagers.
- Sunday 27-10-63 Mr. A.D.O. Trollope per Landrover to FATIMA, on partly completed new road.

19

- Monday 28-10-63 Labour force started again.. Brief talks re economic development given. General supervision.
- Tuesday 29-10-63 Urged TANGKEI, SAINDEI, and various other villagers to commit larger work forces. Encouragement given to all. General supervision all day.
- Wednesday 30-10-63 Inspected new drain-to-be, rechecked gradings with grade board. General supervision - some rain P.M..
- Thursday 31-10-63 Discussion with Father Fabian re general road matters. Inspected road progress and gave supervision until 1200 hrs when workers went to seem 'Electoral Meeting' at Kabisa Fatima O.P.M. Mission.
- Friday 1-11-63 General supervision of all forces all day. Informal talks about the '64 Elections. Road progressing slowly only. Many workers going to villages for the SOMORO patrol.
- Saturday 2-11-63 Walked into Lumi to do ASOPA Assignment. Arrived Lumi 1300 hrs. No work on road.
- Sunday 3-11-63 Finished Assignment.
- Monday 4-11-63 Proceeded by Landrover to ERETEI No 1. and walked up to KUMNATEI- inspecting road as I went. Talk re general subjects P.M. with village men. Mr. P.O. Read staying at KUMNATEI hut.
- Tuesday 5-11-63 Tour of inspection on road, not many working result of Mr. Read's pat patrol and my impending Lumi Local Patrol.
- End of KARATEI/FATIMA Road Construction Patrol.
- TAX/CENSUS PATROL -- Lumi Local Census Division
- Wednesday 6-11-63 Departed KUMNATEI at 0800 hrs with 16 carriers en route SAINDEI. Inspected road-work and gave advice to some workers on top section Fat Fatima Road. Arrived SAINDEI at 1045 hrs and set up camp in Rest House. Lined and inspected people at 1400 hrs. Gave talk re '64 Elections, talk re postponed 'Wapai' council. Tax/census conducted. One complaint re sage trees involving SIBITEI. No interest agriculturally at this stage. Many migrations out noted. Talks with villagers P.M. re Elections and taxations etc.. Inspected village, - very well set out
- Thursday 7-11-63 Departed SAINDEI at 0800 hrs for MABUL. Arrived MABUL 0930 hrs and lined both MABUL and LINGI. Talks re Elections, general development, roads, and proposed Wapai council.

(cont.)

178

... Tax/census conducted - no complaints. Inspected both villages and found both reasonable but for dilapidated latrines and unkept cemeteries. Slept MAHUL.

- Friday 8-11-63 Departed MAHUL at 07039 hrs and arrived TANGEI at 0845 hrs. Found people assembled. Lined people, and inspected. Talks re '64 Elections, roads, and general development, proposed Wapei council and taxation. Tax/census conducted. Application for shotgun made, details taken. No complaints. Village inspected - fair. Showed Electoral Education drawings. Slept Tangei.
- Saturday 9-11-63 Departed TANGEI at 0730 hrs and arrived SIBITEI at 1100 hrs, over wet greasy track and flooded river. Lined all KAPATE and SIBITEI people. Talks re Elections, development, roads, proposed Wapei council, taxation. Tax/census conducted. Heard 3 pig complaints and 2 women disputes plus some marriage problems. All settled. P.M. Talks with villagers, showed Electoral drawings - Slept SIBITEI.
- Sunday 10-11-63 Partly observed. ~~Ma~~ Discussions with villagers, re economic development, Elections etc.. Inspected both KARATEI and SIBITEI, - KARATEIs are shifting site because of sickness - old villagen now almost deserted. SIBITEI village in bad state - new roofs to be put on 4 houses, 3 new latrines to be constructed and covered. Pigs to be fenced and cemeteries cleaned.
- Monday 11-11-63 Departed SIBITEI at 0700 hrs and arrived KEIBAM at 0800 hrs. People assembled but heavy ~~rain~~ rain swamped proceedings. Lined people at 1400 hrs and conducted Tax/census Talks given re '64 Elections, roads, general development, taxation, proposed Wapei Council. Showed Electoral Visual Aids chart. Reprimanded men for failure to complete road maintenance and organized work force. Inspected village which was found to be reasonable. All latrines to be covered and 2 new houses repaired earliest opportunity. New Rest House commendable.
- Tuesday 12-11-63 Departed KEIBAM at 0830 hrs, after organizing road maintenance crew, and arrived HIN at 0945. People assembled so lined them and gave the usual talks. Tax/census conducted - showed Electoral drawings. No complaints. P.M. Talks with people re general matters and reprimanded men for not maintaining existing road. Slept HIN.

(17)

- Wednesday 13-11-63 Inspected village (hamlets) - fair. Declined to observe road maintenance crews in 'action' so stopped extra day. General supervision of road-work, both BIN and KEIBAM all day until rain P.M.. Slept BIN.
- Thursday 14-11-63 Departed BIN at 0800 hrs and inspecting road maintenance en route, proceeded to TELOTEI on the LUMI side of the WEINIF R.. Discussions with Mr. Jim Gordon, P.W.D., (engaged in road work with bulldozer). People assembled at TELOTEI. Lined and inspected TELOTEI and gave talks re Elections, roads, general development, and Wapei Council. Tax/census conducted and Electoral drawings shown. Discussions on various subjects. Inspected village - reasonable, some instructions given. Heavy rain P.M. WEINIF River has flash-flood. It increased size and speed 10 times in 5 mins.. Slept TELOTEI.
- Friday 15-11-63 Departed TELOTEI at 0700 hrs, trouble crossing WEINIF River, still very high and arrived TEBALI at 0900 hrs. - on bluff. Lined and inspected pupulace at 1100 hrs. Usual talks re Elections, general development councils etc given. Tax/census conducted and drawings shown, people seemed quite interested here. General talks with villagers P.M.. Slept TEBALI.
- Saturday 16-11-63 Departed TEBALI at 0730 hrs - reached TELOTEI (over river) at 825 hrs. Changed a cargo line, reprimanded 25 KAIBAMS for failure to comply with road maintenance and instructed them to work for 2 weeks on the road. ^{advised} Met Mr. P.O. Tierney in Landrover, cargo following. Lined and inspected MILIOM people, talks re. Elections, development, councils. Tax/census conducted. Inspected village - more latrines ordered. Lunch at Miliom Primary 'T' School with T.I.C. Mr. Mason. P.M. Walked to ORUFEI, lined and inspected and gave usual talks. Tax/census completed. Village inspected, no complaints. Walked to LUMI - Slept LUMI.
- Sunday 17-11-63 Sunday observed.
- Monday 18-11-63 Lined and inspected MARE MAUI people. Talks given re Elections and Tax/census carried out. Village inspected - no complaints. Rain P.M. - Office work Iami Station.

- Tuesday 19-11-63 Lined and inspected LUMI and OTEMGI villages at LUMI village. (OTEMGI village now deserted). Talks re. Elections, general development, councils, taxation etc., Tax/Census conducted, village inspected no complaints. P.M. Went per Landrover to OTEI village. Lined and inspected - lengthy talks re Elections, general development, councils and taxation. Tax/census conducted. Village inspected - no complaints. Villagers reprimanded for not complying with road maintenance commitments. No Rest House - returned Lumi Station.
- Wednesday 20-11-63 Rain ~~max~~ morning. Work on statistics etc. Lumi office. P.M. lined and inspected KLELEBUP people at KLELEBUP. Talks re Election, general development and councils. Tax/census conducted. Village inspected - fair. Returned Lumi.
- Thursday 21-11-63 Departed Lumi at 0830 with MAUI carriers and arrived WABUP at 0900 hrs. Lined and ~~tax~~ inspected - tax/census conducted. Village inspected - fair. ~~Returned Lumi~~ Talks given on the usual subjects. Departed WABUP (no Rest House) at 1130 hrs and arrived TALBIPI at 1245 hrs. Changed cargo line and proceeded to SEINAM. Arrived SEINAM at 1400 hrs after climbing. Lined and inspected assembled people and usual talks re. Elections, proposed Wapei Council, general development, taxation. Tax/census completed. Village inspected, some old houses in old village to be removed - some latrines to be constructed. Talks with villagers P.M., slept SEINAM.
- Friday 22-11-63 Departed SEINAM at 0730 hrs and arrived TALBIPI AT 0830 hrs. People assembled, - lined and inspected and conducted Tax/census after giving the usual talks. Some neglected children observed and despatched to the LUMI hospital. Village inspected P.M. and found to be reasonable. Work on statistics and talks with odd villagers re. general matters. Slept TALEIPI.
- Saturday 23-11-63 Departed TALBIPI at 0730 hrs and arrived TAUWIREI at 0845 hrs after heavy climbing. People assembled so lined and inspected and conducted Tax/census after giving talks on the Elections, the postponed Wapei council, general development and taxation. Work on statistics and talks with villagers until 1300 hrs.

15

... Inspected village, both hamlets, in afternoon - some latrines to be constructed a few old roofs to be replaced and grass to be cut around village. Discussions, general, with villagers P.M. Slept TAUWITEI.

Sunday 24-11-63

Observed at TAUWITEI.

Monday 25-11-63

Departed TAUWITEI at 0745 hrs and arrived WIKILI at 0855 hrs. People assembled. Lined and inspected - tax/census carried out after the talks on the Elections, the proposed Wapai council, and taxation - also general development. Work on statistics, inspection of medical Aid Post and discussions with various men. Inspection of village - more latrines and some drains to be dug. Talks, general matters, with villagers. Slept WIKILI.

Tuesday 26-11-63

Departed WIKILI at 0720 hrs and arrived LAU'UM at 0815 hrs. People assembled so lined and inspected. Tax/census carried out and usual talks on Elections, councils general development and taxation. Work on statistics and discussions with various villagers on various matters. P.M. Walked to BURSUM village and lined and inspected people. Talks given on the usual subjects.

Wednesday 27-11-63

Tax/census conducted. Village inspected - satisfactory, no complaints. Walked back to LAU'UM (5 mins) and inspected village. Fair but some drains to be dug. Settled a marriage dispute. Slept LAU'UM. Departed LAU'UM at 0745 and arrived TWAITEI at 0855 hrs. People assembled so lined and as inspected - Tax/census conducted after the talks on Elections, N.L.G.C., taxation and general development. Work on statistics and general discussions with leading villagers until P.M. when village was inspected. (Quite good). P.M. Talks with various, sensible, men. Slept TWAITEI.

Thursday 28-11-63

Departed TWAITEI at 0730 hrs and arrived ERETEI No. 2 at 0850 hrs. People assembled so lined and inspected. Tax/census routine and talks on the Elections councils, taxation and general development given. Work on statistics and general discussions with men. Village inspected - very good. Talks with various men P.M., slept ERETEI.

Friday 29-11-63

Departed ERETEI No. 2 at 0715 hrs and arrived AHI at 0855 hrs. Waited for cargo then lined and inspected people. Talks on Elections, taxation, councils, general development given. Tax/census routine. Village inspected - fair. Inspected proposed new site of village.

13

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

As per usual the patrol was received favourably by all villages and by most people. All villages except those in close proximity to the Lumi Station had Rest Houses, for the most part well maintained. Village Officials were conscientious in their assistance, and all villagers but those sick or infirm, were present, for the Tax/Census lining.

At every village lengthy talks were given on the 1964 Elections (when, why, how etc.), the need for general development, and the proposed Lumi/Somoro N.L.C. Council. The talk re. the Council was given so that the people could see the difference between it and the Elections. These talks were heard by all and, I felt, did make some impression. Most of the men seemed to be interested in this area but few questions were asked. Interest in the Elections seemed to be slightly stimulated by the fact that at least one native from the Lumi area, Ialua MAKAIN, from Lumi village, is a potential candidate and is already canvassing for votes. (See Elections).

1963 Tax was collected from the area without incident. The reasons for taxation were briefly explained in each village during the actual collecting, although most people have already grasped and seem to realize the necessity for it.

The Catholic Mission has a very strong influence. Catholic fathers regularly patrol the area, holding masses, sanctioning marriages etc., and generally getting to know the individual more intimately than we can hope to, (mainly because of their prolonged posting in the one area). Although the only Catholic Mission is actually at Lumi, other strategically positioned C.M. stations influence the Lumi Local Census Division, also. A Catholic Christian Mission of Many Lands Welfare Sister also patrol regularly patrols the area, a tremendous undertaking for a woman.

Villages were all inspected and most were satisfactory. Main faults were dilapidated houses and uncovered latrines. Villages tracks were out and were as good as could be expected.

Complaints: Various non-contentious matters were raised in many villages and these were settled, with the agreement of all parties concerned in the villages, on the spot.

Marriage and bride-payment disputes are very common. A complicated system of sister exchange and payment involving 'rings' and money. Without a sister to exchange as man may expect to pay up to £40 or £50, 4 fully grown pigs, and/or with a number of rings combined. Both ourselves and the Missions are trying to lower this amount. Two bride problems arose during this patrol; one at SIMTEI and one at LAU'UM, the one man having two wives in both cases. Advice was given in both cases and solutions or compromises attained.

When dealing with broken marriages etc., custody of the children especially if they are female, often arouses antagonism, future bride-payments being considered by the husband or some other old men in the background. Trouble of this kind was encountered at WABUF and was settled in the village.

12

No real land disputes were encountered but a complaint was made by KEPAS of SIBITEI regarding poaching on the part of SAINDEI villagers on his sago tree ground. The complaint stated that the SAINDEI were stealing sago from sago trees actually planted by KEPAS. However upon investigation it was discovered that the SAINDEI had 'leased' the ground to KEPAS's forebearers and that KEPAS had failed to pay his amount for the ground. The outcome of this dispute is still being decided but it seemingly only involves the ownership of sago trees, and not ground.

A pig dispute between SIBITEI and ERETEI was extremely involved and for a time baffled both myself and the police. However we obtained the gist of it and the matter was settled to the satisfaction of all concerned. A few cases wherein pigs had broken gardens and had been speared were also bought up. (The law explained to those concerned usually settled this trouble).

The Tul Tul at URUTEI wished to resign and a provisional Tul Tul was appointed temporarily, his confirmation resting on his competence. At SEINAM, which has no Tul Tul and which warrants the appointment of one, a likely looking man was given the hat, his confirmation also resting on the report of the next patrolling officer.

The remaining Medical Tul Tuls exist mainly as relics from the past. Very few of these seem fully conscious of their duties and responsibilities. Nowadays they are not issued with medicine and most would not know how to use them. They are being replaced effectively by A.P.O.s who seem quite able and who have won the confidence of villagers.

URUTEI village in the West Wapei Census Division expressed its desire to enter the Lumi Local Division. Due to sickness at the old site, the people (only sixty) have moved the village site half an hour away into the Lumi Local Division. Officials state that if the sickness declines they will remain at the new position but if it continues they will return to the previous site. A representative was despatched from ERETEI No 2 to inspect the new village site, (which has at this stage been cleared only) - who reported that the site was a favourably situated. Whether or not this involves a change of Census Divisions for URUTEI depends on the next officer patrolling the West Wapei, and on the final decision of the people.

It was noticed in some of the more northerly villages that many men are walking down to Aitape, thence going by sea to plantations. In some villages, notably TANGELI, LINGI and other villages in the Sumoro. Lulusis and other men expressed their concern re. their loss of man-power. I advised them that although going to other areas increased a man's education and general knowledge by a great deal, the home village could only progress towards overall general development if men stayed to do the actual work involved.

ELECTIONS.

A lengthy talk was given in every village regarding the Elections during the linings. Here they were basically told why there was going to be an Election, when it would be, and how they would vote. After the tax/census was completed the Electoral Education Visual Aids charts were shown and these generally created some interest.

During the afternoons I discussed the matter again with officials and villagers - asking them for their opinions and choice of representatives and generally attempting to stimulate interest. Often at night also the subject was broached during general discussions with various men (many of whom became bored with the unfamiliar subject at this stage).

On the whole the people seem to know that there is going to be a new form of Government beginning next year, and that they will have a say in the general functioning of things and that they will have to elect representatives for their particular electorate. They realise also that they have to find good sensible and responsible representatives whom they will appoint by the Secret Ballot system in February 1964 on a date to be determined and at a place to be selected, - as are all the peoples of T.P.N.G..

What their representatives will actually do and say they don't know, as is, most probably, the case with the successful candidates. They do not, at this stage, realize the full significance and importance of the Elections. However in the Lumi Local, and the Somoro Census Divisions, the adults do seem to have grasped the basic fundamentals and the feeling that something 'big' is in the wind.

At least two candidates, one YANIEI of RAUWITEI (Somoro), and Lulusi MAKAIN of Lumi village, have expressed their intentions of nominating. Both seem competent, sensible and persuasive men. YANIEI, an elderly Catholic Mission 'boss-boi' with strong Mission affiliations is particularly popular with Catholic influenced Somoro people and meetings have been held to promote his campaign. Delegates were elected from 'mission' villages to go east, south and west spreading the work to mark YANIEI. The Order of Overseas ^{Franciscan} ~~Mission~~ stations are strategically placed in east-west chain across the north of the Lumi Sub District and it would not be surprising if this whole area became pro-YANIEI. However MAKAIN, a rather staunch 'Government man', is very popular in other, more southerly, areas. He has already been 'campaigning' in the Au West Census Division and the Lumi Station area, and is proposing to go into the Mission strong Somoro area. Two to three other candidates are also indicated.

The eventual outcome of the Elections should be most interesting. These people are gifted with fine natural oratory and intense campaigning will most probably be observed before the outcome of the plan is determined.

MISSIONS.

Two missions are established. The O.F.M. Catholic Mission and the C.M.M.L. Protestant.

The O.F.M. Fathers influence the northern and central (Lumi) areas from CARMEL and FATIMA in the Somoro and from the central Lumi station, and they regularly patrol the southern villages from Lumi and the-KARAITEM, (western Somoro). The C.M.M.L. mission have stations at STETEL, just N.W. of the Lumi Local in the Somoro, at Lumi, and at YEBIL, just S.W. of the Lumi Local in the West Wapei. They tend to be centralized and have limited influence. The rather militant Fathers, whose vivid descriptions of fires of hell, reckoning days and of vengeful Gods and Satans, seem to fire the imaginations of a naturally superstitious people, and this gives them by far the larger following.

In almost every village there are O.F.M. schools/ churches and a few picked trained teachers and catechists. Smaller children are taught the basis principles of reading and writing and this work is creditable. Only one C.M.M.L. school apart from the Lumi school was observed. This was a small school at TWAITEI in the south of the Lumi Local.

Both missions are very mobile having motor-bikes which gives them quick access to 'anywhere' at 'anytime' which is a decided advantage when serving a scattered population.

Villages and Houses.

Although more houses are following the coastal designs of raised 'limbom' floors, nothing startling has evolved here. The old style are still in the majority. Most villages are haphazardly set out on ridge tops, and all houses are constructed from native materials. Housing was quite adequate on the whole and overcrowding uncommon.

The most impressive village was SAINDEI where the housing pattern was obviously planned, and lime lining is apparent. Some attempts of bordering with shrubs, small trees etc. was noticed and this is rather uncommon in the Lumi area.

Figs and dogs etc. were most common in houses. The people were advised to construct enclosures out of the village to promote some protection against sickness. Soak holes for pigs also were seen in very close proximity to the dwellings.

HEALTH.

Health throughout was quite good - only isolated cases of sores, T.U.s, burns etc., were observed and sent immediately to medical centres for attention.

The Hospital at Lumi is always busy and has won the confidence of almost all the Lumi villagers. Also there is an Aid Post at WILKILI in the sough named by a reasonably competent Aid Post Orderly.

The Aid Post at SIBITEI is at present unarmed due to the previous A.P.O.'s folly with a local lass. There is a large population in this area, essentially that which is served by the KARATE school, and if any A.P.O.s were available one could be re-reported advantageously to serve this area. At the moment the E.M.A., Lumi, has in mind to shift the site of the present Aid Post buildings from SIBITEI to KARATE, thus serving the school children and the populace from a more central position.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages is certainly not all to be desired but is improving, slowly. Usual faults discovered were, uncovered, flooded or dilapidated latrines. Pigs and pig faeces were in and around houses, covered with flies. Occasional dingy, dirty, smokey dwelling places with rotten thatching were also seen. Water points were often in soak holes frequented by pigs and dogs, or in and around sago stands. Mangey, diseased hunting mongrels were everywhere and rats were numerous in most villages.

Instructions were issued in all villages and reasons for them explained in a general attempt to promote an awareness of anti-sickness measures.

AGRICULTURE.

Some of the villages were making half-hearted efforts in the way of long term agricultural projects with small coffee plots and some were making small returns from fresh vegetable sales. No large overall incentive to promote agricultural development was noticed. However progress was most noticeable in the northern section, with its network of roads, rather than the rough southern area which at present has no roads. In villages making attempts with coffee etc., the efforts were being made by a few interested individuals only, usually not the mass of the men. Some rice is being tried at SIBITEI with some success.

Fresh vegetables could be expanded into a flourishing concern but markets seem to be limited at the present. There are over twenty villages within a half day's walk of Lumi so that the three basic essentials, population, climate and soil are all present and if suitable markets were made available the people could be urged to grow the vegetables and business started. At the moment some of the local villages, such as NAREITEI and SABTEI, bring in some vegetables on Wednesdays and these are despatched to Wewak.

An agricultural survey of coffee plots was made and the appendix is included in this report.

EDUCATION.

In the Lumi Local Census Division there are three Government schools and two major mission schools, apart from the numerous small mission village schools.

The Karate Primary 'T' School, (Mr. Brian Doyle), is controlled by a conscientious teacher, who is making an attempt to learn the local language, and one native teacher. It has 20 pupils and teaches to grade 4, and seems to enjoy regular attendance by the pupils. Popular with local villages, it enjoys assistance from the neighbouring people, who regard it as their school.

The Millom Primary 'T' School, also run by an earnest teacher, Mr. Howard Mason, has 30 pupils and teaches to grade 4. Two native teachers assist. This school could be developed into a very effective boarding school.

The Lumi Station Govt. school is supervised by a native teacher, has 20 pupils and teaches to grade 3. Most pupils are the children of station, Administration employees.

Mission schools on the station seem to have good results. Their area influence, particularly the O.F.M. mission, is greatly indebted to the fact that they select 'hand-picked' children and youths away from home villages and train them for some years at mission stations in a mission atmosphere. Were the Administration to establish a proper boarding school at Lumi (or MILLIOM), staff etc being feasible, and select pupils on similar lines, government ties would be much closer with individual villages eventually making our task administratively easier, faster, and more successful over a wider area. Currently the Lumi Education programme seems slightly centralised, especially with outlying Primary 'T' Schools. (i.e. a school being started and the nearest village sending pupils 'whole-sale'). Often brighter or 'key' pupils have already been won by the mission, and many of these guided to higher education to eventually become teachers, catechists etc.. However since selecting pupils over a wider area, especially with the outlying schools, may create friction with the villages neighbouring these schools.

In the Lumi area, because trained, local teachers are able to establish an intimacy with parents, mission central schools enjoy widespread prestige. In the education drive, quantity instead of quality, (at this stage) does seem to have some advantages.

CATTLE and LIVESTOCK.

The only potential industry in the area is being developed by the O.F.M. Mission at Lumi Station, At the moment they have 2 cows, 1 bull and 1 steer, all Australian Illawarra Short-horn. The cows are essentially for milking - mission requirements. The Father hopes to breed up gradually to obtain fresh beef to improve protein deficiency in the area. Other mission stations in other Census Divisions also have small herds, but judging by these existing cattle, any natural increase will be indeed slow.

The only other livestock is the usual poor quality pigs, fowls etc., of no importance.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

The last patrol through the Lumi Local Census Division was last March only and the Economic Development section in the relevant Patrol Report would still apply here, as nothing important has developed since.

A general economic awareness was observed in the northern section where 3 roads have opened the way for progress. Development here is essentially agricultural - odd villages planting coffee patches, or shade trees - but progress is isolated and very slow. Although keener individuals are the force behind these plots, the overall incentive to establish an industry on a combined village basis is sadly lacking. With the advent of the recently proposed Lumi/Somoro N.L.G. C. a change in attitude here is almost certain.

Coffee and rice plots were inspected and advice and encouragement given to the owners by the Agriculture Field Worker. These gardens were often neglected and overgrown, - poor returns discouraging some planters. Some rice grown is consumed locally, as at SIBITEI, as at the moment the business is not large enough for substantial markets.

Some alluvial gold is still being washed at ERETEI No. 2 and at ALI, just south west of Lumi. Recently Mr. Bill Dabington was in this area and his encouragement and advice seems to have been followed by keener enthusiasts. Approximately six or seven men from each of these villages are washing the leaf gold in sluice boxes in a rapidly flowing stoney stream between the two villages. Their gold is brought to the Lumi office and their returns are often quite large and are encouraging to them.

As mentioned in the Livestock section the O.F.M. Catholic Mission is maintaining a small herd of Illawarra Short-horn cattle, originating from the Aitape Mission, which they hope to increase. However there is nothing else in this field as yet. The Ialwai of NAREITEI has expressed his intentions of starting a small poultry industry on the same lines as the Fatima (Somoro) Mission Poultry Society, selling eggs and perhaps fowls locally to Lumi Station people. The Ialwai is at the moment constructing a bamboo enclosure.

OLIS of SIBITEI is a radically minded individual. Apart from ventures with coffee and rice, he has started a small trade store which currently is doing good business with local villagers and is quite popular. The erection of more and more stores in the near future by would-be entrepreneurs seems most likely and basic economics re. buying/selling power must be explained to these people.

Added zest to the promotion of economic development in the area will most probably occur with the N.L.G.C. when it evolves. Research and originality seem to be wanting in this field generally.

(6)

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The five weeks of the patrol was spent supervising and organizing the work being done on the KARATEI - FATIMA road. On arrival I found the work being neglected and only half-hearted attempts on the part of various individuals only. During my Au East Patrol I asked those working to cease work until my return, and thus saving the populace necessary re-working, as they tend invariably to change existing pickets and follow inadequate gradings. On my return the work was sent to once again begin work but I was unable to be on the spot and no spontaneous reaction was obtained.

Former work lines were brought back onto the road until some semblance of co-ordinated progress was attained. Some labour lines were short of working utensils and some spades etc. were obtained from Lumi - though not nearly as many as could be wished. During this 5 weeks I ~~personally~~ patrolled the route of the road giving daily supervision to all groups advising re. grades etc., and encouraged those villages not sending their full quotas of manpower. Two main work forces were formed, - one building the road up the ridge from the KARATEI end and one pushing down from the top, FATIMA O.F.M. Mission, end.

The progress was not as speedy as I could have hoped. Firstly, there was constant rain (usually about three o'clock in the afternoon) and at first signs of rain the workers hurriedly departed - some were in actual fact working at some distances from home villages. Secondly, because the worker's villages were some distances from the road many of the labour lines came late and went home early, - and yet the distances were not so great as to necessitate the construction of road camps for workers. Thirdly, almost every section of the top end requires much cutting into the sides of slopes. This, accentuated by the fact that tools were rather short and workers toiled beneath a hot sun, slowed progress considerably. In short the workers, though they realized the eventual advantages of the road system, were often lethargic, requiring constant supervision, and on the whole did not give their best effort.

However on my departure for the Lumi Local patrol (tax/census) much progress had in fact been achieved and the road nearing stages of completion. The existing road is quite reasonable, with gradings good on the whole and quite a deal of cambering having been done. More cambering can be completed much more effectively by the bulldozer now being operated by Mr. Jim Gordon, P.W.D., on the LUMI - KEIBAM stretch. At the present time a landrover can in fact reach FATIMA from KARATEI on the new road - however there is approximately 500 yards of rather steeply graded mountain side road to be widened and completed just below the FATIMA air-strip. Also maintenance work is already required on mountain side pieces where heavy rain has caused erosion on the recently constructed loose shoulders. Along these sections the closest villages have been encouraged to plant shrubs - or anything which will hold the soil but which will not grow excessively high thus shading water and moisture on the road surface from the sun.

(5)

The remaining roads are most susceptible to the weather and deteriorate rapidly. Unfortunately, due mainly to lack of transport, these roads are unsurfaced and the dirt surfaces do not remain servicable very long after heavy, almost daily, rain. Villagers ~~living~~ lining these roads, and those people being serviced by them, have to be constantly reminded of their legal commitments in the maintenance of the roads. Frequently they tend to become lax with this servicing.

Deterioration on these roads, LUMI to KEIBAM and LUMI to OTEI (both in the Lumi Local C.D.), was so extensive as to warrant servicing by the small station bull-dozer. This work was being carried out under the supervision of Mr. Jim Gordon, P.W.D., and a line of contracted local workers. Although rain seriously hampered the 'dozer's progress, the road surface from the Lumi Station to KEIBAM was improved 50%, i.e. the increasing twofold the safety and average possible speeds. Also with the attention given to effective cambering and draining by Mr. Gordon, the future maintaining of the road should be relatively simple if the local villagers can be kept, regularly, to their commitments. If the Lumi weather had been given to long dry periods a great deal more of the LUMI-KEIBAM-KARATEI roadway would have been worked by the bulldozer.

The LUMI to OTEI stretch (nearly 1½ miles) is steeply graded all the way from Lumi down to the Gwenif River and is just as steeply graded up to OTEI village. From OTEI it levels slightly then climbs once again as it rounds the mountainside up to FLOBUM village in the Somoro Census Division. This stretch of road had been neglected to a point where it was dangerous at any time for the station Landrover and almost impossible to negotiate during or after rain. Drains had been filled with land-falls, deep ruts scoring the actual surface and gaps where the outside shoulders had fallen away, were most frequent.

Villages responsible for this state of affairs were instructed to allot work forces to the maintenance. These villages were LUMI, OTEMGI, NAREITEI and OTEI. The village officials were advised that if they only despatched a few men each Monday to clean drains and cut grass etc. on the road the overall servicing to be done would be greatly reduced.

Whilst on the southern leg of the patrol some villagers expressed their desires to have a road system through that area. These village were SEINAM, TALBIFI, TAUWETEI, LAU'UM and BURU'UM, and ERETEI No 2. They seem to have grasped the advantages of opening up their villages to development. I promised to refer their interest in constructing a road to the A.D.O. but that a survey would depend on availability of staff and time. A road had in fact already been marked by Mr. A.D.O. Terrell about 1960 from LUMI to TALBIFI, a relatively simple ridge all the way, and some work has been completed for a short distance on this. The initial incentive does appear to be present among these southern Lumi Local villages but there is also much hard work to complete before their dream is realized.

APPENDIX A.

LUMI PATROL NO. 4 63/64
COFFEE SURVEY.

SL41B LUMI LOCAL.

VILLAGE	GROUND	OWNER	No of TREES	No of HOLES	REMARKS.
SIBITEI	Sunatei	Eibeni	289	32	150 yds x 200 yds. Well kept, grass cut etc., shade quite good 4yrs old. Coffee trees bearing.
"	Leitu	Laiyeh	22	123	" " Shade trees 4 yrs old, well kept. Coffee not bearing yet.
"	"	Eilai	29	32	50 yds square Shade 3 yrs old. Coffee about 1yr old but small because of neglect. Garden neglected.
"	Wammup	Kepas	647	42	300 yds x 100yds Shade 4yrs old, good. Coffee 3yrs old and is bearing. Well kept.
"	Blualu	Olie	98	12	150 yds square Shade 2 yrs old, well cleaned. Coffee young, not bearing yet. Well kept.
BIN	Musei	Yuongo	300	42	" " Shade 4 yrs old, patchy, good in places only. Coffee 3 yrs old. Slightly neglected. Bearing but not being picked.
TELOTEI	Yamkia	Woblu	922	23	400 yds x 300yds Shade 5 yrs old, effective but neglected. Weeds, etc.. Coffee 2 yrs, flowering, good ix trees.
SEINAM	Suri	Wameli	117	117	150 yds square Shade 1 yr old only, patchy, neglected. Not ready for planting. Shade
TWATEI	Soloku	Morin		153	" " Shade 1yr old. " " " " "
OTEMGI	Otengi	Yoko	972	72	400 yds x 300yds Shade 5yrs, good but neglected, weeds. Coffee 3 yrs, bearing well but not being picked - neglected. Advice given.
			3279	648.	

Rice:

SIBITEI village recently harvest two small gardens of rice, about five bags were obtained and sold locally.

5

APPENDIX D LUMI PATROL REPORT NO. 4 63/64.

LABOUR AVAILABILITY FIGURES.

VILLAGE	LABOUR POTENTIAL	1/3 AT WORK	BALANCE.
ALI	25	8	5
BIN	44	14	11
BURU'UM	26	8	7
BREYI 2.	52	17	11
KARATEI	68	23	21
KELBAM	49	18	14
KLELBUP	30	10	8
LAU'UM	31	10	8
LINGI	30	10	25
LUMI	32	11	10
MABUL	15	5	11
MAUI	46	15	9
MILLIOM	22	7	6
NAREITEI	42	14	14
ORUTEI	30	10	7
OTEI	52	17	18
OTEMGI	21	7	1
SEBEXXERITEI	45	15	12
SIBITEI	11	4	3
SAINDEI	45	15	12
SEINAM	29	10	9
SIBITEI	58	19	21
TALBEPI	51	17	14
TANGEI	46	15	28
TAUWESI	55	18	12
TEBALI	31	10	9
TELOTEI	44	15	9
TWATEI	29	10	4
WABUF	34	11	8
WILKILI	36	12	2
	1084	360	317

Population of TUARI absorbed.

Census. A full set of Census figures are attached. The last census was taken only 7 months ago. Birth and death rates are remaining constant.

Notes: A number of villages, shown above, were found to be over-recruited. (i.e. over the 1/3 system which is in operation in the area.) These villages were closed to recruiting until men return from the plantations.

CONCLUSION.

The patrol was a routine one involving tax collection, census, electoral education, agricultural survey and road construction. Points made in the Patrol Instructions were noted and carried out. The patrol accomplished that which it set out to do, without incident.

LUMI PATROL No. 4 63/64 - APPENDIX 'B'.

Lumi Local Census Division - Sth Senk.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF R.P.& H.G.C. ACCOMPANYING.

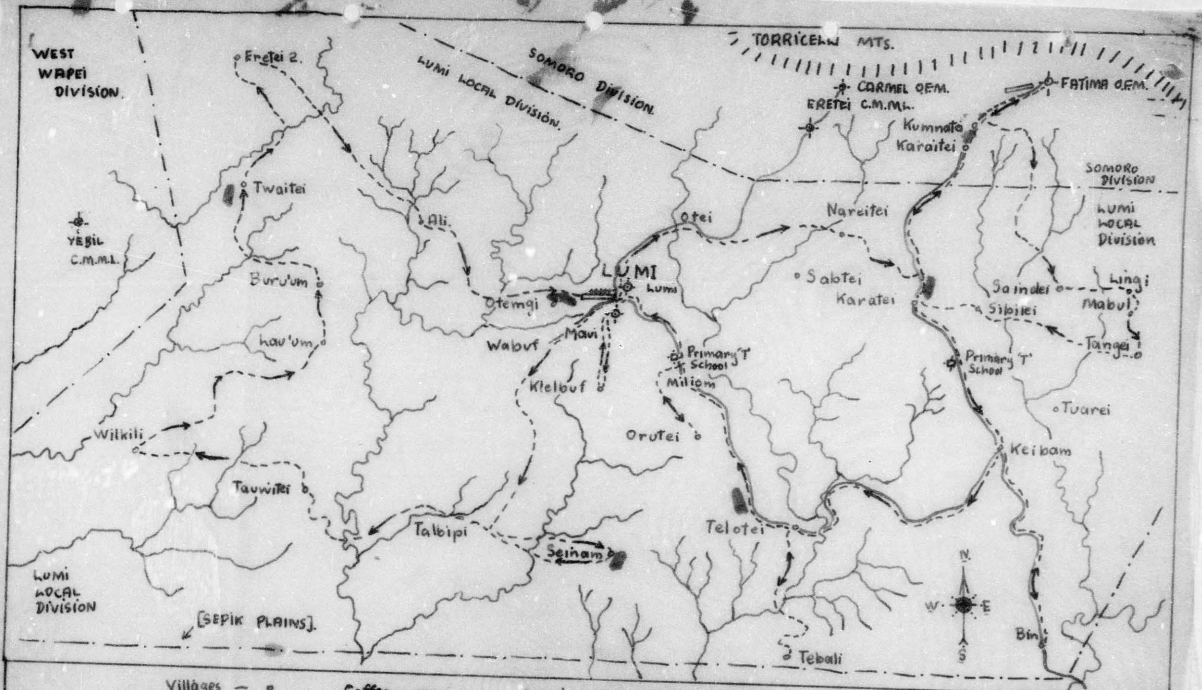
10266 Constable BAKAI - Intelligent but lacks drive and energy. Tends to be lazy and generally is incompetent and inefficient. Hardly an asset on patrol, - perhaps more useful directing traffic.

9647 T/Constabl IMAS - Usually a reasonably keen worker and tries to assist. Intelligent and able but could be more forceful - this may develop. Has difficulty restraining his more amorous impulses re. village lasses. Shaping up well and should become quite competent.

K.N.J. Allen

.....
K.N.J. Allen
Cadet Patrol Officer.

Page 1



Villages - o
 Missions - +
 Roads - ---
 Patrol - - - -

Coffee - ●

LUMI LOCAL CENSUS DIVISION.
 LUMI PATROL No 4 63/4.
 Scale - 1" = 1 mile.

KN. J. ALLEN CRO.
 December 1963.



(1)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEFIK Report No. LUMI NO. 5 of 1963/64

Patrol Conducted by I. P. READ, P.O. 1

Area Patrolled SONORO CENSUS DIVISION.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 2 members R.P.N.G.C.

Natives 1 D.A.S.P. Field worker.

Duration—From 15 10 63 to 7 11 63
17 11 1963 to 28 11 1963

Number of Days FOREY TWO (42)

Did Medical Assistant accompany? NO.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 5/1963

Medical 1/1963

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1. TAX/CENSUS 2. ELECTORAL EDUCATION 3. ROAD SURVEY LUMI-KARAITEM 4. ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

67-8-27


6th March, 1964.

The District Officer,
South Sepik District,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT NO. 5-63/64 - LUMI:

Receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report is acknowledged with thanks.

2. The content of the report is fully covered in the memoranda from the Assistant District Officer and yourself.
3. I am pleased to note that the general situation throughout the SOMORO area is satisfactory, with some obvious improvement arising from the presence in the area of an officer for an extended period.
4. I agree that if the people have a reasonable understanding of electoral matters after this third visit it can be considered good progress.
5. You should keep a very close eye on the DYLMIP Plantation arrangements concerning the employment of casuals.


(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

67-2-5



District Office,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

29th January, 1964

~~The Assistant District Officer,~~

~~LUMI.~~

PATROL REPORT LUMI NO. 5 of 1963/64 - SOMORO CENSUS
DIVISION - MR. I. F. READ P.O.1

A very good patrol and a very good report.

Progress made in the political education of the people in preparation for the House of Assembly elections, through frequency of visits by patrols, is most gratifying.

What is meant by "nativism"? ("Native Affairs" section para. 4).

The section on roads was most informative. I would again stress, however, the need to ensure that, whatever may be done to persuade and induce the people to construct roads, nothing is done to compel them to do so, nor must they be instructed to do so.

The section on Agriculture will be extracted and made available to the District Commissioner and the District Agricultural Officer, with particular reference to the coffee marketing proposal. Price and market, however, would appear to be only two of the difficulties associated with coffee production in the area: lack of transport and of processing facilities would appear to be equally as great. Unharvested coffee was a big problem in the Higaturu Council area of Northern District until the Council provided transport and processing facilities and Bentall hand pulpers were introduced into the villages.

The statistics are most helpful and will be made available to the District Agricultural Officer.

I would like to commend your own detailed covering of matters contained in the report which required comment.

[Signature]
(G. LINSLEY)

DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

C.C. The Director of Native Affairs, Korojebu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE: 67-2-1/263

Sub-District Office
LULI
South Sepik District
2nd January, 1964.

The District Officer
South Sepik District
WENAK

LULI PATROL NO.5 of 1963/64 - SOMORO CENSUS DIVISION

Submitted herewith is original and two copies of a report of a patrol by Mr. I.F. Read, Patrol Officer Gr.1, to the above census division. Census statistics, maps, and various appendices are attached.

The patrol as well as normal routine objectives, was primarily concerned with the electoral education programme and examination of existing roads and survey of new road routes. The presence of the patrol in the area for six weeks - twice the normal duration - allowed much good work to be achieved and opportunity to consolidate on work undertaken during previous visits.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

I consider the general native situation throughout the SOMORO to be satisfactory with some obvious improvement arising from the extended visit by this patrol.

The matter of adultery concerning SAIBE of KALAU has been brought to the attention of the Assistant District Officer AITAPE.

The cult activities mentioned arose over a misinterpretation of things said by potential elections candidate, IANOPEI of RADWETI. This has been fully explained in my 57-2-1/243 of the 5th December, 1963.

The matter concerning the inclusion of WANUPI village in the SOMORO census division has been taken up under separate memorandum.

During August of 1963 I was concerned over mass migrations of SOMORO people to the AITAPE coast where they anticipated shipping transport to take them to work at MADANG. I made enquiries of the Assistant District Officer MADANG in this respect and he replied favourably of the conditions under which these SOMOROS were employed at DILUP Plantation. (My 61-1-1/95 of 10/8/63 and A.D.O. MADANG's 62-2-2 of 17/9/63 refer - copies of both memorandums were forwarded to you.) They are employed as casuals and if they keep up production to the satisfaction of the management over a 12 month period they are provided with return tickets to their home areas. The situation is not as aggravated as if the majority of these absentees were in agreement and the fact that workers can accommodate their families lessens the danger of social disintegration within the family unit and village. The situation will be watched however and controlled as far as possible.

Mr. Read's visit was the third to this area concerned with political education. A 'reasonable understanding' at this stage I consider to be fair progress. Since this visit two others have been undertaken to the area concerned primarily with political education. One other visit is planned before the start of the elections.

COMMUNICATIONS

The information supplied under Roads and Bridges gives a clear indication of the work commitments on the people of the SOMORO area. It is hoped to maintain a steady rate of progress in road construction until the area can be negotiated by vehicle. The road network planned touches on all centres of population and will greatly facilitate council administration and provide incentive to further economic effort. The bulk of a recent cash allocation for roads maintenance will be paid over to SOMORO villages.

AGRICULTURE

I confidently anticipate a resurgence of interest in coffee production in the SOMORO following a marketing scheme recently propounded by Mr. R. Parer (Senr.) of AITAPE during a recent visit to LULI. The method by which the Administration purchases coffee in this area has

always been unsatisfactory. This, apart from disappointing prices, involved long waits before coffee parchment offered for sale was assessed, and payment effected. Mr. Parer has offered unconditionally to purchase all coffee delivered to LUMI at the rate of 1/- per lb and considers that this price could well be raised at a later date. Payments will be immediate and effected by an agent at LUMI. The coffee will be backloaded to AITAPE by Mission aircraft. Mr. Parer stated that it would be in order to publicise the scheme and a recent agricultural patrol to the SOMORO undertaken by Mr. J. McKean of AITAPE advised producers in this area. The scheme will be extended also to NUKU. Despite the fact that recently the Administration method of purchase has been streamlined to circumvent delays in payment etc. I consider the Administration could well bow out of coffee purchasing in the face of this scheme.

A large quantity of vegetable seeds was recently distributed to growers and further quantities are on order.

VILLAGES

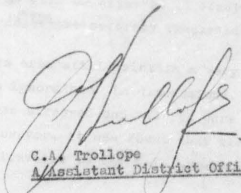
The transfer to new sites planned by WIGOTI and TOLGETI villages will bring these groups into closer contact with Administration influences and will enhance council administration. They will be asked to construct a connecting road to the main road. The people of WUGUBLI will be further advised not to make their proposed shift. I expect their attitude will change under council administration.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

The interest in alluvial gold mining is encouraging and will be brought to the notice of the Field Mining Assistant, Mr. Bobbington when he visits this area in the near future.

Generally, the situation in the SOMORO is satisfactory. The statistics supplied on coffee establishment present a dismal situation ~~xxxx~~ but it is one which is new of long standing. Our efforts will be continued to recreate interest in this crop and I am hoping that the marketing scheme outlined above will play a major part in this. The introduction of council administration probably in the first half of this year will preface changes in attitude. As in other comparable areas, these probably will not be noticeable until the people have fully accepted the council.

Mr. Read is to be commended on his patrol and the presentation of his report.


C.A. Trollope
Assistant District Officer

ELECTORAL EDUCATION PROGRAMME:

In each village visited at least one, and in some cases several, lengthy talks were given about the proposed House of Assembly and the forthcoming elections. At the time of census a general address was delivered usually followed by a more intimate discussion in the evenings.

It is unfortunate that recently a local government council survey was conducted in this area as the people tend to get the two elections confused. I feel that this confusion is now almost completely dispelled.

The results of this publicity programme varied from village to village. It was not uncommon to be confronted with a host of blank uninterested faces. However, at this stage it seems that the populace are aware that something new in the way of government is about to take place. It is felt that they understand what will be involved in the actual mechanics of conducting an election. The reasons why and the construction of, the proposed House is, at this stage, not fully understood. The people realise that they may soon have their own elected representative. They appear to have no comprehension as to what he will do after he is elected. Perhaps they anticipate drastic changes and ^{may} become severely frustrated at a later stage.

The women of this area still maintain a very low social standing. Consequently, the men tend to ignore them in discussions. The fact that the women are eligible to vote was stressed and efforts were made for women to enter into discussions. However, it was found that they are not interested and appear quite content to leave it to the male population.

The people themselves have already conducted several meetings with the view to nominating candidates. It would appear that there will be at least four candidates from this Census Division. The four men involved have already visited other areas campaigning for votes.

Of the twenty two sheets on the 'flip' charts supplied for this education programme only eight were found to be suitable as the people seemed to have some difficulty in assimilating human beings and buildings with drawings on a small piece of paper.

Exactly how much is being assimilated is hard to determine but it can safely be said that at least some of the population have a reasonable understanding of what is involved and the large percentage of the male population appear to understand the basic fundamentals and the mechanics in conducting an election.

The eventual outcome of the elections in this area should be interesting.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE:67-5-1/157

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District

13th October, 1963.

Mr. I.F. Read
Patrol Officer
LUMI

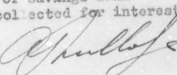
PATROL SOWORO CENSUS DIVISION
PATROL NO. 5 of 1963/64

Please undertake a patrol to the above census division to commence on the 15th October, 1963.

Patrol objectives will be:-

1. Tax/Census. Note Matters for Attention file concerning migrations from the AITAPE village of NANTIPI. Fifteen migrations from the KAIRALE hamlet of this village were recorded into the WUGUBLI census last patrol. Officials of NANTIPI then advised that the remainder of this hamlet would present themselves at the next WUGUBLI census. The Assistant District Officer at AITAPE is in favour of the migration of this hamlet, due to its isolation and closer associations with SOMORO communities.
2. Electoral Education Programme. Take with you one of the visual aids charts. Recapitulate on the information previously disseminated from the green booklet and illustrate this by reference to the chart. This is the second phase of the education programme and I would appreciate you include a section in your report concerning the reactions and general attitude of the population towards it.
3. Roads. It is intended to re-open the existing LUMI/KARAITEM road and extend this as far as IHESU in the WEST WAPEI area. The survey of this road has been completed throughout, however, several sections require resurvey to eliminate steep grades. The first of these is the section between LUMI and MIMBITEI village. An original good grade here was not used due to lack of supervision where natives constructed the present road containing some impossible grades. Both Mr. Gerald WUnuch of the C.M.M.L. and Fr. Brown at KARAITEM can indicate to you the exact original survey. Reference to both of these persons will be invaluable in your re-examination of this route. A road survey from MIMBITEI via MINATEI to KARAITEM has been partly carried out by the teacher-in-charge at TAUAWAPE, Mr. T. Collins. Parts of this are unsatisfactory particularly between MIMBITEI and YONGITREI, would you please conduct a thorough survey of this route. The spate of bridges between LUMI and KARAITEM could probably best be avoided by the construction of low fording sites. Look into this aspect. After thoroughly examining both routes institute work programmes with SOMORO and LUMI LOCAL communities without imposing too heavy commitments so that normal activities can be maintained.
4. Agricultural Extension. Take with you an Agricultural Field Worker to examine and effect any necessary attention to coffee plantations in the area. Full statistics are required concerning coffee extension in an appendix to your report. Most of the producers from the LUMI Vegetable Growers group are from the SOMORO area. I would appreciate you examine their gardens and compile some statistical information concerning them on the lines we have already discussed.
5. You can advise the people that proclamation of the WAPEI Council is not likely until early 1964. Any queries concerning the Council can be referred here.
6. Matters for Attention and N.M.T.A. files should be carefully checked before leaving. Similarly, large numbers of Savings Bank pass books belonging to the area and previously collected for interest entries can be distributed by your patrol.

C.A. Trollope
N/A 2/10/63



LUMI, Sub-District,
Sepik District.
Patrol No. 5 of 1963/64.

Patrol conducted by : I.F. Read, Patrol Officer Gr. 1.

Area Patrolled : Somoro Census Division.

Personnel accompanying : 2 members R.F. & N.G.C.
1 D.A.S.F. Field worker.

Duration of patrol : 15.10.63 to 7.11.63
11.11.63 to 28.11.63.
Forty two (42) days.

Last patrol to area : Native Affairs April 1965
Public Health - January 1967
D.A.S.F. - March 1965

Objects of Patrol : 1. Tax/Census.
2. Electoral education.
3. Road survey LUMI to INEBU.
4. Routine administration.

Map reference : Patrol map attached.

Land Patrol No. 5 of 1963/64
SONORO CENSUS DIVISION

INTRODUCTION:

The area patrolled embraces all that section of this Sub-District directly to the north of LUMI and extending as far as the Torricelli Mountain Range which is the Altope Sub-District border. This Census Division covers a total land area of approximately 100 square miles and supports an indigenous population of 4,507. The topography consists of elongated ridges, sharp spurs, steep gullies and narrow valleys. The area drains into the Sepik Basin to the South. All streams are shallow, fast flowing and subject to 'flash' flooding. The largest rivers are the WESI, SIRI and GWENIF.

The area is still economically backward. However, foundations have been laid for future development which will be in the form of permanent cash crops. The most important aspect of general development of the area is the feeder system of roads being built from LUMI. In the last few months there has been a concentrated effort to extend these. This task is made more difficult by the terrain which does not lend itself to road making.

It is intended to form a Local Government Council in this area combining it with the Lumi Census Division. The initial council survey was completed in April of this year and with the gazettal of the area as a council area the Council will be formed.

DIARY

Tuesday,
15.10.63.

AM. Preparation for patrol to the Sonoro Census Division. 1100 Cargo despatched for KIMBIRI village. 1500 self and 2 members R.F.S.N.G.C. departed LUMI and moved over overgrown jeep road to arrive at KIMBIRI village at 1600. One section of road to be re-pegged. Discussions with V.C.'s and villagers re proposed road work. Advised that Tax/Census to take place tomorrow. 1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house. 0800 Village inspected, people assembled and addressed with particular reference to forthcoming House of Assembly Elections. Tax/Census carried out. 1200 departed and moved back over jeep road towards LUMI for approximately one mile thence travelled over

Wednesday,
16.10.63.

old road on eastern side of prominent ridge with view to re-routing existing road. Old road overgrown - slow going. 1430 arrived back on existing road. 1500 Accompanied by V.O.'s from LUMI and OTEI villages proceeded back along road towards MIMBITI and marked 2 sections to be re-surveyed. Arrived MIMBITI 1630. 1800 flag ceremony. In the evening continued with electoral education programme utilizing visual aid charts. Overnight in rest house.

Thursday,
17.10.63.

0730 Departed and continued north westerly over overgrown and muddy jeep road to arrive at the FILLU river 0830. Ford site marked and instructions issued for its construction. Continued on to reach the SISI River. Instructions for road maintenance issued to accompanying V.O.'s on route. Three hours were spent in an unsuccessful attempt to find a suitable ford site 1200 continued on over reasonably well maintained road and tax/census people assembled addressed and tax/census carried out. 1650 departed and continued on along jeep road to arrive at AMAITEM village at 1700. 1800 flag ceremony. In the evening talks re forthcoming N. of A. elections. Overnight in rest house.

Friday,
18.10.63.

0730 Village inspected and people of AMAITEM assembled and addressed and tax/census carried out. One minor complaint settled. 1200 departed for KARAITEM arriving 1220. Lunch with the Rev. Fr. Valentine Brom followed by discussions on general development of the area and mutual problems. 1400 Villages of KARAITEM AND PAI inspected. 1500 people of both villages assembled at KARAITEM, addressed and tax/census carried out. 1500 Flag ceremony. In the evening further discussion with Fr. Valentine re the LUMI - KARAITEM vehicular road. Overnight in rest house.

Saturday,
19.10.63.

0800 One minor complaint settled at KARAITEM. 1000 With Fr. Valentine to Mission airstrip site at present under construction 15 minutes walk away. 1100 returned to KARAITEM. Departed and moved westerly over muddy track following prominent ridge to arrive at HOKAI village at 1215. Village inspected. 1400 people assembled addressed and tax/census carried out. 1800

Sunday,
21.10.63.
Monday,
22.10.63.

1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.

Observed at HOKAI.

0730 Self and 1 member R.P. & N.S.C. departed and moved westerly over motor cycle track following northern side of a prominent ridge to arrive at INEBU at 1000. Preliminary road survey carried out en route. Met at INEBU by a host of V.O.'s from the West Wapei Census Division. Meeting of officials and people and talk given on the forthcoming House of Assembly elections. Discussions and lunch with the local protestant missionary. P.M. continued on with electoral education programme utilising visual aid charts. 1600 Departed and moved back along track to arrive at HOKAI at 1700. 1800 Flag ceremony. Evening-further talks on elections. Overnight in rest house.

Tuesday,
23.10.63.

0800 Departed and descended ridge along a good track to reach the YILAPEI River at 0845. After crossing same continued on for five minutes to reach WUGUBUI village. Village inspected, people assembled, addressed and tax/census carried out. Iulua and several villagers from WANTIFI, Aitape Sub-District, with request for patrol to visit their village with view to being included in the LUMI Sub-District. Overnight in rest house.

Wednesday,
24.10.63.

0730 Cargo despatched for WAIBUI village. Self and one constable moved north westerly over a reasonable native pad, over undulating country, to arrive at WANTIFI village at 0830. Village inspected followed by general discussion with locals. 1030 departed and continued easterly along prominent ridge over a newly cut track, following what is believed to be the original prewar patrol route from Aitape, to arrive at a proposed new site for WUGUBUI village. Site inspected. 1200 descended steep ridge and crossed small stream then climbed over another ridge over a shocking native pad to arrive back at WUGUBUI village at 1300. 1345 continued on over good track for a further one hour walk to arrive at WAIBUI village at 1415. Village inspected, tax / census and electoral education programme carried out. 1600 flag ceremony followed by further talks on elections etc. Overnight in rest house.

Thursday,
25.10.63.

0800 Departed and followed YILAPEI River upstream for twenty minutes then crossed two ridges to reach MAINMETER village at 0900. Village inspected, people assembled, addressed and tax/census carried out

1300 Addressed villagers on the proposed H. of A. and the forthcoming elections. 5500 heavy rain commenced. Had planned to move onto MINATEI but owing to rain decided to remain here over night. Rest of afternoon spent compiling census figures. 1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.

Friday,
25.10.63.

0730 departed NAINITAN and moved over good native pad then ascended steep ridge to arrive at MINATEI village. 1900 cargo arrived. To MINATEI (2) for inspection. 1100 people of both villages assembled at MINATEI (1), addressed and tax/census carried out. One minor complaint settled. 1700 proceeded to Catholic Mission school ten minutes walk away at YANUWAPU- overnight.

Saturday,
26.10.63.

0800 to SUGETEI village ten minutes walk along good vehicular road. Village inspected, people assembled, addressed and tax/census carried out. 1100 continued on for a further fifteen minutes walk still following vehicular road to arrive at YONGITEI village. Village inspected, people addressed and tax/census revised. Returned to YAGHWARE at 1300. Departed and descended into river valley. After crossing the NENIF River ascended steep ridge to arrive at RAUMETEI village at 1740. 1800 Flag ceremony, followed by a talk on the proposed House of Assembly. Overnight in rest house.

Sunday,
27.10.63.

Observed at RAUMETEI. 1600 A.D.C. Mr. Trollope, arrived per land rover, issued road maintenance instructions and continued onto LUMI via GABRIEL Mission station.

Monday,
28.10.63.

SIGAITSI village inspected. People assembled at RAUMETEI addressed and tax/census of both villages carried out. 1200 written instructions for road maintenance arrived per runner from A.D.C. LUMI. 1330 supervising road work until 1600 when forced to return to rest house because of heavy rain. 1800 Flag ceremony. Over night in rest house.

Tuesday,
29.10.63.

0800 departed and moved over vehicular road for one hour along the crown of a prominent ridge to arrive at MILEBITEI and NIWAUTI villages at 0900. Both villages inspected, people assembled, addressed and tax/census carried out. All afternoon spent supervising work on the LUMI - FATIMA vehicular road. 1800 flag ceremony. Talk on the proposed House of Assembly. Overnight in rest house.

Wednesday,

Wednesday,
30.10.63.

0730 Proceeded slowly back over route travelled yesterday supervising and marking work to be done on the road. Travelled as far as SIGAITEI arriving 12 noon. Villagers from WILBEITEI, SIGAITEI, MINAUTI, HAUMETEI and WAGOITEI working on their respective sections of the road. Travelled back along vehicular road as far as KUMNATEI arriving 1630. Met by C.P.O. John Allen. Returned to MINAUTI arriving 1900. Overnight in rest house.

Thursday,
31.10.63.

0730 departed and moved over vehicular road to arrive at WADUTEI. BARBOTEI and WADUTEI villages inspected. People assembled, addressed, tax/census carried out. pm Supervising road maintenance. 1800 Flag ceremony followed by a talk on the proposed House of Assembly. Overnight in rest house.

Friday,
1.11.63.

Departure delayed until 0930 by heavy rain. Descended steep gully over extremely muddy native pad to reach the KALFUNGU river at 1000. Followed same upstream for several minutes thence ascended steep ridge to arrive at TOLGETI village at 1030. Village inspected, people addressed and tax/census revised. 1330 continued along ridge for a further fifteen minutes walk to arrive at WIGOTEI village. Tax/census. 1800 Flag ceremony followed by a talk on elections etc. Overnight in rest house.

Saturday,
2.11.63.

0800 departed and descended into steep gully and then continued following a small stream to arrive at a proposed new village site for WIGOTEI at 0915. Site inspected and found to be O.K. Continued on over a little used native pad to arrive at old WILUWU village site at 1030. Continued along a crown of prominent ridge to arrive at SIBOTEI village after passing through old SAINDI village site. Walked along newly constructed vehicular road to reach KARATEI (MABANGGOG) administration school at 1200. Lunched and spent the evening with the teacher in charge Mr. E. Doyle.

Sunday,
3.11.63.

Observed at KARATEI sch. 1. 1500 departed and moved over jeep road to arrive at FATIMA Catholic Mission station at 1615, passing through KARATEI, KARAITI and KUMNATEI villages en route. Crossed FATIMA airstrip and moved over good track for ten minutes to arrive at KUPOAN Village. Continued on for a further eight

minutes walk to arrive at WILIUM. Over night in rest house.

Monday,
4.11.63. 0800 villages of KUPOM and WILIUM inspected. People of both villages assembled at WILIUM addressed and tax/census carried out. 1600 returned to FATIMA and licence to C.P.O. Allen's road camp at the eastern end of the FATIMA airstrip near KUNHAPAI village. Overnight.

Tuesday,
5.11.63. 0800 villages of KAWAITAI and KUNHAPAI inspected. People of both villages assembled at KUNHAPAI addressed and tax/census carried out. 1500 accompanied C.P.O. Allen on inspection of road work on the new vehicular road. 1500 flag ceremony. Again overnight with John Allen in road camp.

Wednesday,
6.11.63. 0730 cargo dispatched over native pad to SIBOTEI. Self continued around ridge along vehicular road checking on maintenance work being carried out by KUPOM, WABUTEI, SARBOTEI, MINAPTEI, WILBETEI, RAUNWETEI and SIGAITAI villages - work satisfactory to date. 1200 arrived at SIBOTEI rest house. Villages of SIBOTEI, WAGOITEI and ERSTEI (4). Lunched with Mr. W. Sia, C.M.S.M. Missionary. 1400 People of the three villages assembled at SIBOTEI rest house, addressed and tax/census carried out. 1600 flag ceremony. Talk given on the proposed House of Assembly and the forthcoming elections. Overnight in rest house.

Thursday,
7.11.63. 0800 departed and moved over vehicular road towards LUMI to arrive at FLOBUN village at 0825. FLOBUN and nearby TAUMITEI villages inspected. People of both assembled at road camp at the base of the hill in which the villages are situated. Tax/census. 1500 departed and moved over vehicular road to arrive at LUMI at 1600 after crossing the MERIF river at 1540. Overnight LUMI.

Friday,
8.11.63. In office at LUMI. Squitted patrol advanced and all tax monies collected. Overnight LUMI.

Saturday,
9.11.63. Again in office at LUMI. Compiled village population register for area patrolled.

Sunday,
10.11.63. Observed at LUMI.

Monday,
11.11.63. Preparations made for departure to complete second phase of patrol. 1330 departed and moved over vehicular road in heavy rain to arrive at MINHITAI village at

lie

t

er

part

ture

	1949. Inspected road maintenance work at present being carried out. 1800 flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.	ages lage erel lic t 303
Tuesday, 12.11.63.	Most day spent in re-surveying a section of the LUMI-MENHITSI road so as to bypass a steep hill. Returned to MENHITSI rest house at 1830. Evening - talk given on the proposed House of Assembly and its elections. Overnight.	
Wednesday, 13.11.63.	Continued with survey until forced to return to rest house at 1330 because of torrential rain. Overnight.	or raft and gh icular
Thursday, 14.11.63.	Continued with road survey. Some difficulty experienced in gaining the top of the ridge. To try zig zag approach tomorrow, 1830 returned to MENHITSI. In the evening discussions with villagers about the new House of Assembly. Overnight in rest house.	nd ure to p
Friday, 15.11.63.	0930 Inspected road maintenance being carried out by villagers of KINIKISI, KOFUNGU, KOGIKI and MINAKI. pa continued on with road survey until 1900. Overnight in MENHITSI rest house.	alleges le ith s year, pe
Saturday, 16.11.63.	Proceeded over native pad for twenty minutes to reach the road being constructed from YAUUSAPU. Followed road up steep ridge to arrive at TUGIKISI at 1030. Several sections of the road require widening, straightening or re-routing. Returned over same road to arrive at MENHITSI at 1400. Continued onto SONGI. Overnight same.	division to the STMI 201
Sunday, 17.11.63.	Observed at SONGI. 1600 returned to MENHITSI.	
Monday, 18.11.63.	0800 commenced survey of the last two miles of the road from YAUUSAPU. About one mile only completed as survey passes through thick patches of bamboo. 1800 flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.	ile and s.
Tuesday, 19.11.63.	Continued with survey commenced yesterday. Passed MENHITSI village and almost reached the KARAITEN road. 1400 met Fr. Fabian, O.F.M., on his way to KARAITEN. 1800 flag ceremony. Evening - talks with men from several villages about the proposed House of Assembly. Overnight in rest house.	rated ing it is
Wednesday, 20.11.63.	Heavy rain until 1900. Completed remaining section of survey. Possibility of skirting around the eastern slopes of the hill, on which MENHITSI village is situated, investigated and found to be impractical because of bad gorges and several spurs. 1600 departed MENHITSI and moved over newly made road to	my hours t with pe incurred

7445. Inspected road maintenance work at present being carried out. 1800 flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.

Tuesday, 12.11.63. Whole day spent in re-surveying a section of the LUMI-MINIBITSI road so as to bypass a steep hill. Returned to MINIBITSI rest house at 1830. Evening - talk given on the proposed House of Assembly and its elections. Overnight.

Wednesday, 13.11.63. Continued with survey until forced to return to rest house at 1330 because of torrential rain. Overnight.

Thursday, 14.11.63. Continued with road survey. Some difficulty experienced in gaining the top of the ridge. To try zig zag approach tomorrow. 1830 returned to MINIBITSI. In the evening discussions with villagers about the new House of Assembly. Overnight in rest house.

Friday, 15.11.63. 0730 inspected road maintenance being carried out by villagers of MINIBITSI, TORUNGU, YONGITSI and MINATEI. pm continued on with road survey until 1800. Overnight in MINIBITSI rest house.

Saturday, 16.11.63. Proceeded over native pad for twenty minutes to reach the road being constructed from YAUUMAPE. Followed road up steep ridge to arrive at YONGITSI at 1030. Several sections of the road require widening, straightening or re-routing. Returned over same road to arrive at MINIBITSI at 1400. Continued onto LUMI. Overnight LUMI.

Sunday, 17.11.63. Observed at LUMI. 1600 returned to MINIBITSI.

Monday, 18.11.63. 0800 commenced survey of the last two miles of the road from YAUUMAPE. About one mile only completed as survey passes through thick patches of bamboo. 1800 flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.

Tuesday, 19.11.63. Continued with survey commenced yesterday. Passed MINIBITSI village and almost reached the KARAITEN road. 1400 met Mr. Fabian, O.F.S., on his way to KARAITEN. 1800 flag ceremony. Evening - talks with men from several villages about the proposed House of Assembly. Overnight in rest house.

Wednesday, 20.11.63. Heavy rain until 1100. Completed remaining section of survey. Possibility of skirting around the eastern slopes of the hill, on which MINIBITSI village is situated, investigated and found to be impracticable because of bad grades and several spurs. 1600 departed MINIBITSI and moved over newly made road to

arrive at YONGITEI at 1650. Continued on up gentle incline to arrive at MINATEI (1) at 1730 after passing through YAULUWAPE mission station at 1715. Overnight in MINATEI rest house.

Thursday, 21.11.63. 0730 to YAULUWAPE where commenced survey of the proposed road to KARAITEM. Continued on with survey until 1830. Approximately only one mile completed. 1800 flag ceremony. Evening - talk given about the proposed House of Assembly and the forthcoming elections. Overnight in MINATEI rest house.

Friday, 22.11.63. Continued on with road survey following the crown of a prominent ridge to arrive at the MINATEI/AMAITEM land boundary. 1820 arrived back at rest house. Overnight.

Saturday, 23.11.63. 0730 cargo dispatched from AMAITEM. Self and several men moved along and around ridge on an investigation survey of a possible road route arriving at AMAITEM VILLAGE at 1345. 1500 continued onto KARAITEM. Discussions with Fr. Valentine re proposed road route. 1800 returned to AMAITEM rest house. Evening discussions with villagers re the proposed House of Assembly and its elections. Overnight.

Sunday, 24.11.63. Observed at AMAITEM.

Monday, 25.11.63. 0730 commenced road survey. Slow going because of steep ridge to be climbed. 1030 joined by Fr. Valentine Brown who came to assist. Because of heavy rain forced to return to rest house at 1400. 1800 flag ceremony. Overnight.

Tuesday, 26.11.63. Continued on with road survey. Managed to gain the top of the ridge. Returned to rest house at 1800. Overnight.

Wednesday, 27.11.63. Continued on with road survey until forced to return to rest house at 1500 because of heavy rain. About a quarter of a mile of easy going yet to be surveyed. Overnight AMAITEM.

Thursday, 28.11.63. 0800 departed for LUHI arriving 1600. Inspection of maintenance work at present being carried out. Patrol stood down.

END OF DIARY

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The reception afforded the patrol in all villages visited can best be described as cordial. In every instance village officials and villagers were on hand to greet and assist the patrol on its arrival in the villages. No trouble was experienced in assembling the population and the 1903 head tax, amounting to £303 was collected without incident. It was explained that, with the introduction of the proposed local government council in 1904, subsequent tax collections would be carried out by the council and all monies collected would be paid into council revenue. Although the system of local government is not fully understood this particular aspect met with all round approval.

Complaints brought to the patrol's notice were few and of a minor nature only usually involving pigs or monetary debts. Those people are now at the stage where they are sometimes able to straighten out their own slight differences without reference to an officer of the administration.

Complaint of the SOPAI/AFU of MANTIFI village, Aitape Sub-District, alleged adultery against SAISE of KALAU village of the same Sub-District. SAISE is alleged to have had, on several occasions, relations with SOPAI's wife - WONA/WONA when she visiting Aitape in June of this year. SAISE is at present employed at Aitape and the complainant was informed that the matter would be taken up with the A.D.C. Aitape on the writers return to LUNI.

Although an area apparently much inclined toward nativism nothing of this nature was observed by the patrol. However, since the writers return to LUNI rumours of 'cult' activities in the RAUMTUMI village area reached the office. This matter was handled by the Assistant District Officer LUNI.

The patrol was met at WUGUBAI village by the officials and several villagers from MANTIFI village of the AITAPE Sub-District. In April of this year 15 people from this village migrated into WUGUBAI village of the LUNI Sub-District. They have now all migrated back to their own village. They feel that by migrating and becoming absorbed into neighbouring villages their own village will lose its identity. This they do not want to happen. They request that their village be included in the LUNI sub-District and gave the following reasons:-

- (a). LUNI is much closer than Aitape.
- (b). They have built a permanent village only 55 minutes walk away from the nearest LUNI village (WUGUBAI) but it is several hours walk to the nearest AITAPE village.
- (c). Because of proximity and affinal kin they have more contact with the people of the neighbouring LUNI villages than with those of the AITAPE Sub-District.
- (d). They have an economic interest in the Catholic Mission sponsored

'Karaiten Industries Society' at KARAITEN which is a little over 4 hours walk away

(e). The bulk of their permanent food trees are situated near their present village site. Previously they attempted to re-settle nearer the coast but were forced to return to their mountain site in an isolated corner of the Aitape Sub-District.

The village was inspected and found to be in good condition and reasonably laid out. The village, by nature of its proximity, can be more efficiently administered from LUMI. The request for transfer to the LUMI Sub-District is supported by the writer.

As can be seen by the labour potential figures attached the area is heavily over recruited. This has come about by the large number of men who walk direct to Aitape and from there travel by ship to other centres. A large percentage of these absentees appear to be employed at 'DYLLIP' plantation MADANG. Although officials complained about the large number of male absentees there appears no great disruption of village society. One pleasing factor noticed was that wives and children are now accompanying the men who go to work at MADANG. This alleviates several social problems which have occurred in the past. This form of migrant labour is still the main source of income for the area. Men having seen more advanced coastal areas can bring back new ideas for social and economic development of home area

ELECTORAL EDUCATION PROGRAMME:

In each village visited at least one, and in some cases several, lengthy talks were given about the proposed House of Assembly and the forthcoming elections. At the time of census a general address was delivered usually followed by a more intimate discussion in the evenings.

It is unfortunate that recently a local government council survey was conducted in this area as the people tend to get the two elections confused. I feel that this confusion is now almost completely dispelled.

The results of this publicity programme varied from village to village. It was not uncommon to be confronted with a host of blank uninterested faces. However, at this stage it seems that the populace are aware that something new in the way of government is about to take place. It is felt that they understand what will be involved in the actual mechanics of conducting an election. The reasons why and the construction of the proposed House is, at this stage not fully understood. The people realise that they may soon have their own elected representative. They appear to have no comprehension as to what he will do after he is elected. Perhaps they anticipate drastic changes and, become severely frustrated at a later stage.

The women of this area still maintain a very low social standing. Consequently, the men tend to ignore them in discussions. The fact that the women are eligible to vote was stressed and efforts were made for women to enter into discussions. However, it was found that they are not interested and appear quite content to leave it to the male population.

The people themselves have already conducted several meetings with the view to nominating candidates. It would appear that there will be at least four candidates from this Census Division. The four men involved have already visited other areas campaigning for votes.

Of the twenty two sheets on the 'flip' charts supplied for this education programme only eight were found to be suitable as the people seemed to have some difficulty in assimilating human beings and buildings with drawings on a small piece of paper.

Exactly how much is being assimilated is hard to determine but it can safely be said that at least some of the population have a reasonable understanding of what is involved and the large percentage of the male population appear to understand the basic fundamentals and the mechanics in conducting an election.

The eventual outcome of the elections in this area should be interesting.

COMMUNICATIONS.

Roads and Bridges.

There are three surveyed roads in this census division, they are :-

(1) Lumi / Fatina / Lumi road.

Lumi-Eritel: The course of this road takes a sharp descent on leaving Lumi down to the WENIF RIVER over which an excellent bridge has been constructed. This section requires major maintenance. The section on the eastern bank of the river is, at present, in a dangerous condition. Inadequate drainage and consequent erosion has washed the road away. This small section may have to be re-routed. After ascending from the river valley the road follows a reasonably horizontal grade to reach ERITEL village. The population of this section is quite sufficient to effect the necessary maintenance.

Eritel-Bigaitel-Nauwetel: A well surveyed and graded section. Well grassed but drainage needs to be improved. At present in a reasonable condition and suitable for vehicular traffic.

Nauwetel-Miwautel: A well surveyed and reasonably graded section. Drainage recently improved and the road is now in first class condition. The latter section is cleverly surveyed and rises to the top of the ridge to gain MIWAUTI and WILBETHI villages consequently some difficult corners are encountered. At present quite suitable for traffic. Population adequate for maintenance.

Miwautel-Fatina: First class grades. Drainage recently

Improved. With more frequent maintenance would be an excellent section. At present suitable for vehicular traffic. Ample population for maintenance purposes.

Fetima-Karaitai: A newly constructed section. Grades not too excessive. Still requires further widening and drainage.

Summary: This road is at present in good condition. However, this is largely due to the fact that the patrol issued instruction for general maintenance and spent several days in the supervision of this work. Although the population is adequate without pressure being brought to bear the road is being neglected. The people were informed of the need for roads for general development and of their responsibilities concerning maintenance.

(2) Lumi / Karaiton / Inebu road.

Lumi-Mimbitei: Two sections with impossible grades were resurveyed. The first section is in bad state of repair and requires general maintenance. The latter section is well graded and well drained and at present is in a reasonable condition. This is, at the best, only a dry weather road. The population along this section is adequate to carry out general maintenance. However, owing to their proximity to Lumi they are heavily committed with other administration projects.

Mimbitei-Tofungu: A long section with innumerable culverts and two major rivers to be forded. Many land slips and erosion in evidence. Very well surveyed but is far too narrow in places. A good ford site was marked over the PILU RIVER and instructions issued for its construction. At least twenty forty four gallon drums will be required for the construction of culverts. The population along the road is insufficient to carry out the required maintenance. However, the villages of YONGITEI, BUGGITEI and MINATEI could assist. Approximately thirty five men have been working on this section for several weeks but much more work is required before it will be open to vehicular traffic.

Tofungu-Amaiten: A good section with excellent grades. Drainage needs to be improved and several culverts to be replaced. Although the village of TOFUNGU has only a small population the villagers have endeavoured to carry out the necessary maintenance.

Amaiten-Karaiten: Well graded. Far too narrow and needs to be widened. Several culverts to be replaced and drains to be renewed. Population at present heavily committed with the construction of the Catholic Mission airstrip near KARAITEN. However, they will be relieved of this burden as it is anticipated that the strip will be completed early in the new year.

Karaiten-Mokad / Inebu: Well surveyed with good grades. At the best only motor cycle track. In parts merely a foot pad.

One section near NOKAI passes through limestone outcrops and will require blasting.

SUMMARY: Because of the level nature of the survey the road encounters many watercourses and streams and is very susceptible to land slips and erosion. Good drains and culverts are essential. This work would require careful supervision. Unfortunately the enthusiasm of the locals towards road construction has, over the last two years, waned. However, if adequate maintenance funds were made available to put this road in first class condition subsequent maintenance would be considerably less. Possibly the road could be open to vehicular traffic as far as NARAITEN in six months without making unreasonable demands for labour on the population.

(3) Nimitel / Yaulawape / Amaiten.

Nimitel-Yongitsei-Yaulawape: The first section, about two miles in length was surveyed by the writer. The road ascends a prominent ridge from its junction with the Lami-Karaites road. However, grades do not exceed ten percent; the average gradient being about six or seven percent. Work has not, as yet, commenced on the construction of this section. The section into YONGITSEI village was surveyed by the Catholic Mission lay teacher at YAWLAWAPE. A motor cycle road has already been constructed. This zig sags up a steep ridge with some impossible corners to gain YONGITSEI. Gradients are inclined to be excessive but not impossible. This section requires straightening and widening and some parts may have to be re-cutted. From YONGITSEI to YAWLAWAPE, the road follows along the crown of a prominent ridge. This is well surveyed with reasonable grades and excellent drainage. Although narrow in parts is at present suitable for vehicular traffic.

Yaulawape-Nimitel- Amaiten: This section was surveyed only by the writer and work has not yet commenced on its construction. The survey follows the crown of a high and prominent ridge for approximately two and a half miles. Grades along this section are reasonable none being in excess of ten percent. The survey then descends several hundred feet to AMAITEN village. The line winds around the face of the ridge with all grades less than ten percent. This area is covered with secondary growth only. There are six water courses to be crossed. Several short sections will require extensive side cutting. Work on this section could not possibly be commenced until the NIMIT-YONGITSEI road is completed. The neighbouring villages appear very keen for this road to be constructed.

All other tracks encountered were in reasonable condition with the exception of the track from WURUBELI village to the proposed new village site.

1
Catholic
not
SM
rther
ircraft
culture
lly
a
and
ected
ely
ons
it
the
the
since
this
that
ason
hase
ars
ed
factors
r
a
& lying
ous that
lloed

Airstrips:

There is only one airstrip in this area at present in an operational condition. That is the small 1000 feet long Catholic mission strip at FATIMA. This is a private strip only and is not open to commercial operations. The Catholic Mission at KARAITEM have a similar type strip at present under construction. Approximately 1000 feet has already been completed with a further 600 yet to be built. The Priest in charge is hopeful of aircraft landing early in the new year.

AGRICULTURE:

The traditional 'slash and burn' type subsistence agriculture is carried out throughout this area. These people are basically agriculturalists. Agriculture provides at least 90 per cent of their diet. Crops grown include sweet potato, taro, bananas, a small amount of pit pit, mango and such fruits as pineapples and pawpaws. The staple diet of these people is mango supplemented by taro.

This area produces more than an adequate supply of food. There is, in fact, quite a surplus of subsistence crops that could be made available for sale. However, only a comparatively small amount is being purchased by the various mission stations and the administration. The people are reluctant to bring large quantities to LUMI for sale because of the long distance that the produce has to be carried. This does not apply to the missions as they are scattered throughout the area. However, the general feeling is that the mission purchase prices are inadequate. This was investigated and it was discovered that the prices paid, while not as attractive as those offered by the administration, appear reasonable.

Cash cropping in the area is, at the moment fairly stagnant. Coffee was first introduced to the area in 1958. Since then there has been a general decline in enthusiasm towards this crop. This general apathy is evident by the number of plots that have been abandoned (see appendix B attached). The apparent reason for this decline appears to be discontentment over the purchase price offered. It is alleged by the growers that several years ago when coffee was originally introduced they were promised the following prices:-

Arabica 2/- a pound at LUMI.

Robusta 1/- a pound at LUMI.

These prices are well in excess of those offered today. The factors controlling coffee prices were explained and the cost of air freight LUMI to NEWAR pointed out. There is, at present, in a number of villages several hundred pounds of dried parchment lying in and under houses. From inspection of gardens it is obvious that in some cases the beans are not even being picked but are allowed to fall. All coffee gardens are operated on an individual

elementary family basis.

This area also produces a fairly large quantity of European type vegetables. These are purchased at LUMI by the LUMI Vegetable Growers Society for resale in other centres. Main crops grown are tomatoes, cabbage, beans, lettuce, onions and a few cucumbers. However, at the time of the patrol's visit no bearing gardens were found.

There are three D.A.S.F. Field Workers from this area employed at LUMI. They are constantly trying to revive enthusiasm towards permanent crops and also to introduce and supervise the growing of seasonal crops.

VILLAGES AND HOUSING:

Housing is generally good and appears adequate. However, in some villages overcrowding was noticed. Traditional style of house built on the ground is now almost completely replaced by the raised floor coastal type of house. Condition of houses varied from village to village. Where there are many males absent it was noticed that some houses have fallen into a bad state of disrepair. Appropriate instructions were issued in these instances.

At MINAUTEI village, it was pleasing to see two houses roofed with corrugated iron.

The two isolated villages of TOLGETI and NIGOTI intend rebuilding between their present village site and WILUM village. The proposed site was inspected and found to be in order. This will bring approximately 500 people closer to the LUMI-FATIMA vehicular road and it is possible to construct a short connecting road to the proposed site.

The people of WUGUBI village expressed their desire to return to their original village site which is in the AITAE Sub-District. If this proposed shift were to take place they would become even more isolated. Their present site, on the YILAPEI River, is more suited for any future economic development. The people were advised against the shift. However, eighteen houses are in various stages of construction on the new site. The villagers will in all probability ignore this advice and shift.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

The general health of the population of this area is good. Not one case had to be referred by the patrol to the hospital at LUMI.

Regular Department of Public Health patrols, the three operating Aid Posts and the various mission stations are all responsible in their various ways for the high standard of health throughout. From the village of MOKAI two cases of Hansen's Disease are at the Leprosarium at Aitae.

Government Aid Posts are operating at BRITTI (1), KAMATHI and MISAUTI villages. All have a reasonable supply of medicine. The Aid Post at MISAUTI is in bad state of repair and the buildings all need replacing.

The Catholic Mission give medical treatment at all their stations. The Christian Mission in Many Lands operate aid posts at HAIBETI and BRITTI.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

This area appears to be under the influence of two village officials. PAINKI, head of KAMATHI, hold sway in the western Senere while ANOK, head of HAIBETI controls the eastern sector. Both these men were of considerable assistance to the patrol and are taking a leading part in the development of their areas.

Some of the officials appear to be little more than government appointed spokesmen with little or no influence in their villages. In all instances it was pointed out that, with the introduction of the proposed Local Government Council, village officials would be replaced by elected councillors. This idea proved popular.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION:

This area has five Mission Stations representing the Catholic Mission and the Christian Mission in Many Lands. Each mission station operates a school and an aid post. The following are the approximate average attendance figures of pupils and the standards taught.

KAMATHI	C.M.	70 $\frac{1}{2}$ pupils	Standard 3.	Staff 1 Priest and 1 native teacher.
KALAWANE	C.M.	100 $\frac{1}{2}$ pupils	Standard 5.	Staff 1 qualified European teacher and 2 native and native assistants.
FATRA	C.M.	300 $\frac{1}{2}$ pupils	Standard 3.	Staff 3 Nuns and native assistants.
CARREL	C.M.	70 $\frac{1}{2}$ pupils	Standard 2.	Staff 1 Priest and two native teachers.
BRITTI C.M.L.	C.M.L.	50 $\frac{1}{2}$ pupils	Standard 2.	Staff 2 European teachers.

A total of thirty seven students are at present attending Administration school either at BRANDI or at MISION near LUNI.

The Catholic Mission exercises a strong influence throughout and the majority of the population are very pro Catholic.

The one C.M.L. station at BRITTI is situated in the center of a strong Catholic area. Their only adherents are a few people of BRITTI and HAIBETI villages. The two missions appear to be working in harmony. The operating of these two different missions in a comparatively small area appears to be having no

11/1963

11/1963

adverse affect on the population.

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT:

A comparatively new development in this area is the mining of alluvial gold. Teams from KARAITEN, AMAITEN, MAINIETEN, MINAZETI and MINWITETI villages are at present operating small sluice boxes in the streams near their villages. This mining appears to have fallen off since the transfer, several months ago, of the Mining Assistant from LUMI. Since January of this year approximately £240 worth of gold has been won. With more constant encouragement and supervision this amount could be greatly increased.

Development of an agricultural nature has been limited to the growing of coffee and seasonal cash crops. This has been covered under the heading of Agriculture.

The Catholic Mission at FATIMA and KARAITEN have both started Societies. At FATIMA the 'Somoro Poultry Society' is producing fresh eggs at 10/- per dozen. They have, at present, several hundred laying hens but owing to the high cost of transporting food this number is to be decreased and the Society to operate on a smaller scale.

At KARAITEN, the 'Karaitica Industries Society' has purchased three head of cattle. These are for breeding purposes only. The idea being, when the herd increases sufficiently, to distribute these cattle on a village basis. This move is purely designed to improve the diet of the local people.

Finance for these Societies was raised by the local people purchasing shares on an individual basis.

The Catholic Mission also sponsor trade stores at ERBITETI and WANTIPI. The stores are in the name of the villagers but all goods are purchased through the Mission who supervise, to a certain extent, the operating of the stores.

CONCLUSION:

This area indicates that it is capable of general development. The people appear aware for the need for development but require constant encouragement and supervision to retain an interest. With coffee in full production and gold being mined on a payable scale the SOMORO will be the most advanced center of development in the LUMI Sub-District. The rate of general development is being accelerated with the construction of the system of feeder roads from LUMI.

No difficulties were encountered and the general situation in this area is encouraging.



.....
Ian Head, Patrol Officer.

11/1963

... to an inch

APPENDIX 'A' LUMI PATROL REPORT 5/53-54.

LABOUR AVAILABILITY FIGURES SOMORO CENSUS DIVISION 1963.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>POTENTIAL</u>	<u>ONE THIRD</u>	<u>AT WORK</u>	<u>BALANCE.</u>
AMAITEN	17	6	6	-
ERITEI 1	60	20	14	6
FLOBUM	20	7	-	7
KARAITEI	22	7	13	-6
KARAITEM	29	10	7	3
KUMNATEI	24	8	15	+7
KUPOAM	67	22	42	-20
MAINWETEM	28	9	4	5
MIMBITEI	19	6	8	-2
MIMNATEI 1	46	15	12	3
MIMNATEI 2	9	3	2	1
MIMNAUTEI	71	24	35	-11
HOKAI	31	10	8	2
PAI	42	14	12	2
RAUWETEI	35	12	29	-12
SARBOTEI	32	11	15	-4
SIBOTEI	21	7	5	2
SIGAITEI	37	12	11	1
SUGOITEI	22	7	6	1
TAUMETEI	13	4	3	1
TOPUNGU	11	4	4	-
TOLGETEI	44	15	22	-7
WABUTEI	36	12	13	-1
WAGOITEI	34	11	13	-2
WAI-ELI	8	3	3	-
WIGOTEI	101	34	68	-34
WILBEITEI	41	14	15	-1
WILIUM	96	32	55	-23
WUGUHLI	27	9	3	6
YONGITEI	55	18	17	1
TOTALS	1098	366	460	-94

208/11

1000 to an inch

COFFEE DEVELOPMENT SOMORO CENSUS DIVISION 1/63.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>OWNER</u>	<u>NAME OF LAND</u>	<u>COFFEE TREES</u>	<u>TYPE</u>	<u>HOLES</u>	<u>REMARKS.</u>
AMAITEM	YOTON	+ MONDAITISI			281	Abandoned and overgrown as shade failed.
ERETEI (1)	PAUSEN and SINBOLU	MAITENGO	460	Arabica		Garden clean and satisfactory. Recently produced but beans still in village.
	WILLIAM and NONWA	ORUWEBI	480	Arabica		Shade planted 1960 - stunted. Coffee planted 1962. Some trees burnt owing to poor shade.
KARAITEM	PAINE.	+ ELASALI	150	Arabica		Shade 3 years old - stunted. Coffee planted 1962. Many trees scorched by sun. Garden neglected and abandoned.
	YEFAI	+ SERUBALI + NAFLABAY	220	Arabica	200	Both these plots neglected and overgrown - abandoned.
	YEIBE	+ YERKESI			200	Prepared 1961 - abandoned.
KUMNATEI	OLIKEI	+ LAUABE			200	" " "
	FURU and METI	KIARNENGI			500	" " "
KUPOAM	PALIM	+ TAWELU	110	Arabica		Shade failing-some trees burnt by sun. Overgrown and abandoned.
MAIWETEM	LUMAN	+ BEIUF			400+-	Overgrown and abandoned.
MIMBITEI	WOFLU KIABE and LEPAU	+ INGIYOU			450+-	Prepared 1961 now overgrown and abandoned.

MIMATEI	MAKAIN	+TAIFUTISI			300+-	Overgrown and abandoned.
MIMAUTEI	YILINGO	LUNGIU	Arabica	578		Good clean garden. Coffee bearing.
MOKAI	Ilape	+			300+-	Abandoned.
PAI	WILOBU	YERKESI			250+-	Overgrown - abandoned.
	KONI	+ PENGUE			100	Shade planted 1961. -failed and plot abandoned.
RAUWITEI	AWOK	ERIMUF	Arabica	577		Planted in 1957. Some shade needs replanting as does garden need cleaning.
	KOWOLO	ANGUF	Arabica	433		Good garden but needs clearing At present in flower.
MXXINE	METINE	LENGUF	Arabica	267	265	Overgrown - semi abandoned.
	MAWETE	LENGUF	Arabica	300+-		Planted 1962. Some shade needs replanting.
	NUMBOU	+ YUFIMALO			200	Overgrown and abandoned.
SIGAITTEI	SALAMATEI	+ FILIBU	Arabica	?		Overgrown and abandoned. Trees still reasonably healthy.
TAUWETEI	YAIBU	+ YAIBU			250+-	Overgrown and abandoned.
TOFUNGU	KATAU	+ MOWUF			242	" " "
TOLGETI	WONGO	+ HALINEL	Arabica	426		Planted 1963. Shade OK.
WAI-ELI	BEBE	+ LAVABE			209	Prepared 1961 but now overgrown and abandoned.
WAGOITEI	SAMINGI	+ YONGABAU			296	" " "

WAGOITEI	MOIYEN	+ YONOBAU			104	Prepare in 1961 but now abandoned.
WAGOTEI	IKON	PINGIBILI	Arabica	325		Planted 1962. Both trees and shade doing well. In flower.
	MEINAU	"	"	225		Ditto.
	WANEMBI	"	"	428		Planted 1962. OK but needs cleaning.
	MALEI	"	"	532		Planted 1958. Satisfactory. Recently sold approx 40lbs. beans to Catholic Mission.
WILBEITEI	MAUS	SIRI + MURUMUROU	ARABICA "	380 300	500	Bearing - Good garden Abandoned.
WABUTEI	WAMUN	PAINENMORO	Arabica	750		Planted in 1960/61. Satisfactory except some shade to be replanted.
WILIUM	WANGI	SIBIE	Arabica	800+-		Overgrown but coffee still healthy Semi abandoned.


+ Indicates plots that have been completely abandoned. This is a true indication of the native attitude to coffee production in this C/D.

APPENDIX 'C' LEMPI PATROL REPORT NO. 5/1963-St.

Report on members R. P. & H. G. C. Accompanying the patrol

No. 2086 S/Const. SUANI A local. A good S.C.O. but inclined to become involved in local squabbles.

No. Const. IGUM First patrol. If watched a good patrol policeman otherwise inclined to be lazy.



.....
Ian Read, Patrol Officer.

AITA PE

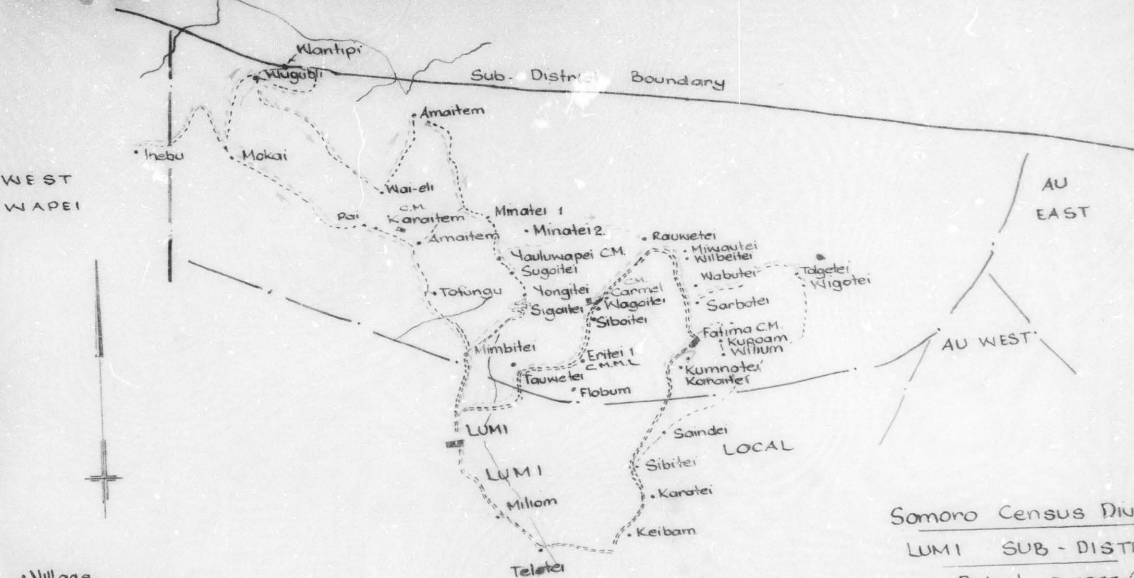
E.D.

WEST
WAPEI

AU
EAST

AU WEST

Sub-District Boundary



- Village
- C.M. Catholic Mission
- C.M.L. Protestant
- - - Jeep road
- · · Tracks
- - - Route

Samoro Census Division

LUMI SUB-DISTRICT

Patrol 5-1963/64

I.F. Read P.O.

11/1963.

Scale: 2 Miles to an inch

MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

LUMI

Patrol No. 7 - 1963/64 Subdistrict LUMI District SEPIK

Officer Conducting Patrol John F. Tierney, P.O.

Census Division Patrolled SOMORO, WEST WAPEI & Part EAST AU Census Divisions.

Objects of Patrol (1) Political Education - House of Assembly & 1964 Election

(2) Routine Administration (3) Police Investigation

Date Patrol Commenced 2. 12. 63 Date Completed 20. 12. 63

Duration—days SEVENTEEN (17)

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

³⁷⁻¹⁻³
66-2-10/256 of 31.12.63 to A.D.O. Lumi - Police Investigation Report

4-1/275 of 10.1.64 " " " - Political Education

51-2-1/274 of 10.1.64 " " " - Cargo Cult Activity


Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

District Officer.

DEPARTMENT OF NATIVE AFFAIRS

Name

J. F. TERNER

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print. - 2201/L. 63 - 2,000 bks.

Date Para. No.

21.12.63 272

273

Preparing Patrol Equipment & carriers engaged.
To WIKIHI Bridge at IREI by Landrover at 10.40. Landrover back to Lumi. Departed at 10.55 and arrived SIROITEI at 12.10.
Made camp.

274

Surrounding villages advised of the intention to deliver a talk on political education here tomorrow and of patrol programme

275

Various V.D.s reported.

276

Village inspection - all in order.

277

Ecclesiastical circulars & Ordinances perused.

278

Visited C.M.M.L. Station at ERETEI and returned to SIROITEI. Remained night.

31.12.63 279

280

At SIROITEI. People of SIROITEI, TAWIETEI, KAWIETEI, FLOBUM, ERETEI and WAGOITEI addressed on electoral matters. Individuals then questioned on my address and answers mostly correct. These people seem to have grasped reasonably well what they have been told by this and previous political educational patrols. LANDIPEI of KAWIETEI who has been campaigning in the area has caused minor 'cargo cult' backwash. He was asked to address the Assembly, denouncing participation in such activities. From the speech which he commenced to deliver before being cut short there is no doubt that his previous speeches could have been interpreted as having 'cult' undertones. LANDIPEI is an old man who for many years has been a Catholic Mission 'catechist' and spokesman and is filled with missionary zeal. His thoughts seem to be so

Copy to Assistant District Officer

Subdistrict

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
No.

Govt. Print.—8761/10.62—500 BMA

3.12.63 280
(Cont)

much centred around his previous mission teachings that he does not appear to be able to talk on a subject without reverting back to religion, upon which subject his thoughts are somewhat exercised. Although LANDOPEI has ^{been} in the past (and probably still is) been a power behind cult activities in the area, I do not consider ~~that~~ him to be at present actively advocating a revival of these activities. But I do consider that the present revival outbreak of political/religious cultism has been caused by LANDOPEI, an old man unable to differentiate between politics and religion who has poured forth his thoughts ~~and~~ ^{which have} been misinterpreted.

281 It was explained to the assembled people that there was no tie between the coming elections and Missions and that LANDOPEI had been out of order in linking the two, politics and religion, as one.

282 LANDOPEI's son, SIMON WOTIN, an educated man, ~~he~~ requested that he be allowed to explain the misunderstanding created by his father. This he did, pointing out that LANDOPEI was an aged man whose thoughts had become confused.

283 One minor complaint brought forward and settled.

284 Departed SIPOITEI at 1150 and resided CARMEE C.M. Station Simons away. Departed at 1215 and.

Copy to Assistant District Officer

Subdistrict

Name: F. TIERNEY

Station: Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
No.

Govt. Print.—5761/10.62—500 hks.

- (Contd)
3.12.63 284 arrived WABUTEI at 1325. Made camp.
285 Village inspection - in order.
286 Discussion with various villagers on general matters.
287 LANOPEI, when asked to talk at SIBOTEI (para 280) stated that he had in 1954 collected sums of £5 and £10 from various people through out the area. This he said he handed to the Priest then resident at FATIMA C.M. Station. WAMEN of WABUTEI again brought up this subject, stating that he had given £10 to LANOPEI and wanting to know what had become of the money. He was told that I wished to discuss the matter with the resident Priest at FATIMA before tackling LANOPEI about the matter.
Remained night at WABUTEI.

- 4.12.63 288 At WABUTEI People of WABUTEI, MINWITEI, WILBETEI and SARBOTEI addressed on electoral matters. Listeners questioned, but answers not satisfactory. Further tuition given. A large percentage of the population from these villages absent on a hunting trip to the north of the range in the Gilepe area. A second address to be delivered at MINWITEI tomorrow afternoon when everyone will be present. People advised of same.
289 Departed WABUTEI at 1045, spent 10 mins at FATIMA en route & arrived WILUUM at 1225. Made camp.

Copy to Assistant District Officer

Subdistrict

Name J. F. TIERNEY

Station Lumi

Date Para
No.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—871/11.62.—500 kks.

4.12.63 290

Discussion with SIMON MOTIN re nomination as candidate for election to the House of Assembly. Some interest shown by him to nominate in lieu of his father, LANOPEI, who has been considering standing. Position explained and told to go to Lumi to see the P.O. if he wished to pursue the matter.

291

Intermittent rain falling and proposed meeting abandoned. Now to be held tomorrow morning.

292

To FATIMA C.M. 1530. Fr. Hugh Campbell asked if he could tell me anything about the collection mentioned folio 33 para 287. He said that the matter had been recently brought up to the ADO Lumi who was investigating the matter. From enquiries which he himself had made he placed the amount collected by LANOPEI ~~was~~ at approximately £500. As to the whereabouts of the money he said he was unable to find out anything, but did not think it had been deposited with the Mission as LANOPEI stated. Fr. Hugh also said that he had written to the Priest resident at FATIMA in 1954, but that the latter had been unable to throw any light on the matter.

Further enquiries to be made from LANOPEI at PIUNATEI Sonotau.

293

Returned to WILUM 1530. Still raining. Remained night.

Copy to Assistant District Officer

.....Subdistrict

Name J. F. TIERNEY

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para No.

Govt. Print.—4781/10.62.—489 Mks.

- 5.12.63 294 At Wixum. People of Wixum, Kuroam, KARATEI and KumnATEI addressed on House of Assembly and Elections. Both two villages sandy in fussing in an appearance. Address inter. ~~held~~ by rain & continued. People questioned and they seem to have a fair idea of what is expected of them at the same time, but are not really aware of the ^{political} significance.
- 295 This area very pro- ~~lanovei~~ and several individuals mentioned that he would be their choice if he stood.
- 296 Told that religion & politics were not to be confused - para 280p.
- 297 Departed Wixum at 1400. Rain commenced 1500. Arrived W/160TEI 1535. Still raining & continued to 1730. Made camp.
- 298 Address to be given tomorrow morning. Had intended sleeping M. ~~WATEI~~ tonight but due to late start this morning & rain this afternoon plans had to be altered.
- 6.12.63 299 At W/160TEI. People of W/160TEI and TOIGETI addressed on House of Assembly and Elections. Understanding of same fair.
- 300 Departed W/160TEI at 0950 and arrived M. ~~WATEI~~ at 1145. Ref para 288 - hunting party still absent in W/160TEI area. A large

Copy to Assistant District Officer

Subdistrict

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date

Para No.

Govt. Print.—8761/10.65.—560 bka

- 6-12-63 300 number of people from all the Somoro villages are at present away hunting—supposedly preparing meat for Christmas 'Sungsung'.
- 301 Departed MINATEI at 1245 and arrived KAVINETEI 1340.
- 302 Ref para. 287. IANOPEI not present & seen pending. Matter to be discussed with ADO before making further enquiries.
303. Departed KAVINETEI at 1415 and arrived MINATEI No. 1 at 1545. Made camp.
- 304 Mr. V. Lion, COMM. Assessor ERITEI, passed through en route AMATEI.
Influenza seen throughout the day.
Remained overnight MINATEI No. 1.
- 7-12-63 305 At MINATEI No. 1. People of MINATEI, JONGITEI & SUBOITEI addressed on House of Assembly and Elections. Understanding fair.
- 306 One complaint brought up, but all parties concerned not present. Told to either see me at KARATEI on Monday or go to Lumi for settlement.
- 307 Departed MINATEI at 0940 and arrived Lumi at 1140. Remained overnight Lumi.
- 8-2-63 308 Sunday - observed at Lumi.
- 9-12-63 309 Patrol equipment prepared.
- 310 Departed Lumi at 1130 and arrived.

Copy to Assistant District Officer

.....Subdistrict

Name J. F. TIERNEY

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

- | Date | Para | |
|----------|------|---|
| 9.12.63 | 3.10 | KARAITEM at 1430. Made camp. |
| | 3.11 | People of KARAITEM, AORAITEM, TOFONEU and I'm addressed on House of Assembly & Elections. General understanding only fair, but a few men have a very good knowledge of the subject. Further discussions with the latter. Remained overnight. |
| 10.12.63 | 3.12 | At KARAITEM - rain till 0845. Departed at 0855 and arrived at MOXAI at 1030. Very few people present although notified of my visit last week and again yesterday. Village inspected & visited. Light drizzle falling till 1230 |
| | 3.13 | People of MUGUBU, WAIEU and MOXAI addressed on House of Assembly & Elections - understanding reasonable. Remained overnight. |
| 11.12.63 | 3.14 | Departed MOXAI at 0750 and arrived WIEBU at 0930. Visited C.M.M.A. Mission Station |
| | 3.15 | Much friction exists between residents of various WIEBU hamlets - mainly petty jealousies. Two new Rest Houses have been built and patrol met by 2 rival factions trying to lead us to <u>their</u> R.H. Only 10 mins between them and I've advised that RH bordering on C.M.M.A. leave superfluous - others being more centrally situated. |

Copy to Assistant District Officer

Subdistrict

Name P. TIERNEY

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date	Para No.	
11-12-63 Cont.	316	People of INEQU, ANXWA, TAxo and GARA addressed on House of Assembly and Elections. Understanding of subject very fair, but salient points stressed and, I think, absorbed by most.
	317	Luluai MLEWI of ANXWA made application for issue of Fincorn Certificate - particulars taken & matter to be referred to AGO.
	318	Departed INEQU at 1500 and arrived TAxo at 1600. Moved on 1625 and arrived GARA at 1720. Made camp.
	319	NOXEI/LEWIO of GARA - ditto para 317 above. Remained GARA overnight.
12-12-63	320	Departed GARA at 0830. Arrived YKIPA (GARA) hamlet at 0910 - inspected and moved on 0920. Arrived KARBORI <u>I</u> at 1010.
	321	Name/YOI of KARBORI <u>I</u> - ditto para 319 above.
	322	People of KARBORI <u>I</u> & <u>II</u> addressed on House of Assembly and Elections. Main points emphasized and understanding fair.
	323	Departed KARBORI <u>I</u> at 1315 and arrived MORMO Aid Post at 1405 - all en route. Moved on 1425 and arrived MORMO R.H. at 1450. Made camp.
	324	People of SIAWA and MORMO addressed on House of Assembly & Elections. Understanding fair. Remained overnight.

Copy to Assistant District Officer

.....Subdistrict

Name J. F. Tierney

Station Lumi

Date Para No.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—4741/10.62.—500 lbs.

- 13.11.63 325 Departed Moimo at 0800 and arrived Sinna at 0910. Departed Sinna at 0930 and arrived Monoma (Mauwuk) hantel at 1110. Departed Monoma at 1130 and arrived Mauwuk at 1210. Sinna, Monoma and Mauwuk inspected and all in order. Made camp.
- 326 People of Mauwuk addressed on House of Assembly and Elections. Practically no interest shown by listeners. When asked if any questions the Lubuai immediately said, 'yes, I want to buy a shotgun'. R most expediting for trying to get these people to show even the slightest interest in politics. Main points of address stressed again.
- 327 Const Iwas arrived from Lumi at 1930 with a note advising that I am ~~now~~ required to return Lumi and carry out an investigation into a shooting and death at Rowit. Plans made to depart for Lumi tomorrow morning. Remained overnight.
- 14.11.63 328 Departed Mauwuk at 0650 and arrived Kaintuan at 0920. Departed 0930 and arrived Timeni at 1015. Departed 1020 and arrived YEBU at 1105. Departed 1125 and arrived TAWATEI 1155. Departed 1200 and arrived BURUUM at 1240. Departed 1355 and arrived Lumi at 1415.
- 329 Reported to A.D.O. — advised that a Rowit man has been shot and killed (by shotgun).

Copy to Assistant District Officer

.....Subdistrict

Name J.F. Tierney

Station Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para No.

Govt. Print-5761/16.62.-559 hks.

- 14.12.63 329 (Cont) apparently by accident, while out hunting. Observed to proceed ANUSOMAN by Landrover and thence to RAUIT on Monday 16/12/63 to carry out Police Investigation and ensure no subsequent repercussions.
- 330 Remainder of patrol party and equipment Arrived Lumi 1930.
- 15.12.63 331 Sunday observed at Lumi.
- 332 S/Lt SWANI to RAUIT
- 16.12.63 333 Departed Lumi by Landrover at 1000 and arrived TELOTEI at 1030. Heavy rain overnight and WENIP Rin flood Landrover back to Lumi and waited by river to subside sufficiently to enable crossing. All across and moved off at 1145. Arrived KENBAM at 1235. Departed 1300, passed Bin R H at 1325 and arrived Bin village 1340. Departed 1400 and arrived BAIKAP P.T. School at 1550. All of the people from surrounding villages absent at YEMNU P.M. for a 'sing-song' and no carriers available. Remained overnight at BAIKAP.
- 17.12.63 334 Departed BAIKAP at 0810 and arrived TUMENOMIK at 0915. Departed at 0930. Met S/Lt SWANI and EIKIN man who shot the RAUIT at 1005. Latter to Lumi as river has it that the RAUIT are incensed and to take him

Copy to Assistant District Officer

.....Subdistrict

Name

J. F. Tierney

Station

Lemi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date Para
No.

Govt. Print.—8761/10.62—500 bba.

17-12-63 334
(cont)

Here with the patrol could lead to Asemble. Moved on at 1020 and arrived ANGUSMANAK CAROLIA station at 1120.

335

Talked with Dr. L. Ward and Mr. S. Stoff to ascertain altitude of RAVIT towards the killing. Both stated they thought situation calm. Former inspected body of the deceased on 12/12/63 at RAVIT.

336

Moved on at 1235 and arrived ANGUSMANAK village at 1255. Departed 1405 and arrived BOSASIP at 1445. Departed 1515 and arrived RAVIT at 1550. Made camp.

337

Individuals of RAVIT interviewed and asked about the death of WEISIN SERAWI of RAVIT. Story as follows - A group of ERIKA men visited RAVIT on 8-12-63 and requested permission to hunt in RAVIT territory. TIBIR AVELI of ERIKA who owns a shotgun and holds a current SAP for it accompanied the party. Permission to hunt was granted and a party consisting of 10 ERIKAs (including above-mentioned TIBIR) and 10 RAVITS set out to an area known locally as WAKPILIK situated approx 5 miles SW of RAVIT. The party built shelters and remained hunting until 11-12-63. During the afternoon of that day 19814 WAKUKEN^{of ERIKA} set out shooting with TIBIR's shotgun and using WEISIN SERAWI of RAVIT as a guide. Towards the late evening the RAVIT members of the party heard 19814 call out from a track near the shelter in

Copy to Assistant District Officer

..... Subdistrict

Name J.F. Tierney

Station Lumi

Date Para No.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

14-12-63 328
(Cont)

which they were stopping at the EIKUS members all went off to see him. The RAVITS speak a different dialect to the EIKUS and as TABU spoke in his own language the RAVITS were unable to understand what he was saying. The EIKUS then got far away and from odd words ^{of their conversation} picked up by the RAVITS the latter came to the conclusion that TABU had been shot. They lit bamboo torches and commenced to search for WEISIN. The search continued throughout the night and around dawn WAIVIP MARUAN found WEISIN's body with 2 GOURA lizards (GOURA) lying beside it. He called out to the remainder of the party and they carried the body back to RAVIT.

328 On reaching RAVIT word was sent to Dr. Lyn Clark of ANGUANAK and she went to RAVIT and examined the body ⁽¹²⁻¹²⁻⁶³⁾ that day.

329 Arrangements made to visit the scene of the shooting tomorrow.

330 Ref para 328 folio 40 - general feeling among the RAVITS is that WEISIN was killed accidentally and there appears to be no unrest over the incident. Rumours refused to apparently originated by the EIKUS spurring refusal.
Remained overnight

Copy to Assistant District Officer

.....Subdistrict

Name

J. F. TIERNES

Station

Lumi

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Date

Para
No.

Govt. Print—5751/10.62—500 bks.

19.12.63

331

Patrol equipment to TURONTONIK via
ANIGWANAK with Sgt SEANI

332

Self, 2 Constables and ROKITS who were
members of the hunting party departed
ROKIT at 0815. Reached the OPAK R.
at 1010 and crossed. Moved on 1030 and
arrived junction of WEIS/ROKIT/ILU road
at 1050. Continued on the ILU road
for 1 hour and arrived at the scene of
the shooting.

333

From the lay of the bush, and small
saplings broken by shotgun pellets and the
spot indicated as the position where
WEISIN's body was found, 1ABIN must have
fired from a range of 40 to 50 feet, probably
close to the ladder. Two decomposed GORAN
pudgans were found tied to a stick near
the spot where WEISIN fell. One shotgun
pellet (S.G. or B.R. type) was seen embedded
in a tree and removed. The ladder was
in a direct line with the spot where WEISIN
fell & the pellet snapped saplings and could
have passed through WEISIN's body before
hitting the tree. The surrounding
bush is heavy forest with little
undergrowth and unobstructed vision would
average approx. 150 feet. One wetsack cont.
any decomposed meat, 1 barlap, two and
a knife and a small net bag containing
shotgun cartridges and a part shell pocket

Copy to Assistant District Officer

Subdistrict

18.12.63
cont

333 of shotgun cartridges were picked up from the main YUMI track approx 20 mins walk from the scene of the shooting. These belong to IABIK who apparently threw them away in his hurry to leave the area.

334 Returned to the WEIS road junction and moved on 1350. Arrived WITWEIS 1510 and moved on 1540. Passed through WITITEI at 1610 and arrived TUMENTONIK at 1700. Made camp.

19.12.63 335 Departed TUMENTONIK at 0820 and arrived BAIKAP P.T. School at 0925. Waited for Landrover which arrived at 1015.

336 Mr B. Martin's effects loaded for movement to Lumi.

337 Patrol equipment loaded and departed at 1110 and arrived Lumi at 1245.

338 Continued investigation at Lumi and was told that at the time of WEISIN's death light was poor and that he was mistaken for a Cassowary because of the 2 boxes of shotgun which he was carrying over his shoulder. The shooting occurred about dusk and the feathers of the two birds were said to have hidden WEISIN's body from IABIK's view.

339 IABIK was illegally using the shotgun^{for} which TISUK of EIKU held a current S.A.P.

Copy to Assistant District Officer

Overnight at Lumi.....Subdistrict

Name J. F. TIERNEY

Station LUMI

Date Para No.

FIELD OFFICER'S JOURNAL

Govt. Print.—3761/10.62.—500 bks.

- 20.12.63 340 Departed LUMI at 0750 and arrived
YEBU at 0930. Moved on 0930 and
arrived TIMENI at 1015.
- 341 People of KWATUM, KWANTIM, TIMENI
and KAKOI addressed on House of Assembly
and coming Elections. Understanding fair
- 342 Departed TIMENI at 1200 and returned YEBU,
arriving 1245.
- 343 People of YEBU, UKUTAI and KARINGOM
addressed as above. Understanding of the
elementary points good.
- 344 Four applications for (shotgun) Firearms
certificates by Toso of KAKOI, Mako of
KWATUM, Tongo of YEBU and Jami of
UKUTAI - particulars taken for reference
to ADO.
- 345 Departed YEBU at 1410 and arrived LUMI
at 1640.

PATROL COMPLETED

Copy to Assistant District Officer

.....Subdistrict

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

37-1-3
File. 63-2-10/256.

Sub-district Office,
Lumi, Sepik District.

31st December, 1963.

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

POLICE INVESTIGATION

Upon advice from you that a RAUIT man had been killed in what appeared to be an accidental shooting I proceeded to the RAUIT area on 17.12.63 to carry out an investigation.

After enquiry it was learned that a party of EIKIL men had visited RAUIT on 8.12.63 and sought permission to hunt game in that area. The EIKIL group was led by TIBIR AUELI of EIKIL who owns a shotgun for which he holds a current Special Arms Permit. Permission to hunt was granted and a party consisting of 10 EIKILS and 10 RAUITES proceeded to an area known locally as 'WALPIKEL', situated approximately 5 miles south west of RAUIT village. Shelters were built and the party remained hunting until approximately mid-day on 11.12.63.

During the afternoon of that day IABIL MANUKEN of EIKIL took TIBIR's shotgun, apparently while the latter was asleep and without his permission, and went out shooting taking with him WEISIN SELMAI of RAUIT as a guide. IABIL shot two Goura pigeons which WEISIN fastened to a stick and carried over his shoulder. In the late evening when light was dim IABIL saw what he thought was a Cassowary and fired at it. Apparently, due to poor light and the fact that WEISIN was partly covered by the feathers of the two pigeons, IABIL was unable to identify the movement he saw and thinking that he was shooting at a Cassowary, fired and shot WEISIN dead.

After finding WEISIN to be dead IABIL went back towards the shelter where the remainder of the party were and upon his informing the EIKIL section of the group of WEISIN's death they became afraid and ran away.

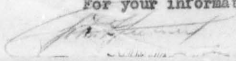
The EIKIL's state that the RAUITES were told of the shooting, but the RAUITES maintain that they only found out that something had happened to WEISIN by overhearing portions of the EIKILS' hurried conversation as they made their departure.

The spot where the shooting occurred was visited and it was estimated that WEISIN was shot from a range of 40 to 50 feet. This was calculated taking into account the position where WEISIN fell, saplings penetrated or marked by shot and the general lay of the surrounding bush. Two decomposing Goura pigeons were seen near the spot where WEISIN fell and one S.G. shotgun pellet was found embedded in a small tree. This pellet was in the direct estimated line of fire and possibly passed through WEISIN's body before spending itself in the tree.

This area is heavily timbered with little undergrowth and reasonably clear vision averages about 150 feet. At the time of my visit in full light a person walking 50 feet away could be seen most of the time.

The body was carried back to RAUIT on 12.12.63 and examined by Dr. L. Wark of Anguganak that afternoon. Dr. Wark's written report was handed to you on 19.12.63.

For your information, please.


John F. Tierney, Patrol Officer.

District Officer
South Sepik - NEWMAN

37-1-3 20th January, 1964.

Forwarded for your information please. LUMI Patrol No. 8 of 1963/64 and memorandum 51-2-1/239 of the 20th January, 1964 refer.

G. A. Trollope
Assistant District Officer

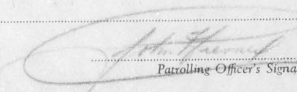
MEMORANDUM OF PATROL

Lumi
Patrol No. 8-1963/64 Subdistrict. LUMI District. SOPIX
Officer Conducting Patrol. J. P. Tierney, P.O.
Census Division Patrolled. EAST AU
Objects of Patrol. Investigation reported unrest ANGUGANAK area

Date Patrol Commenced. 6.2.64 Date Completed. 9.2.64
Duration—days. Four days

SUMMARY OF CORRESPONDENCE ARISING FROM PATROL

Memo. 51-2-1/276 of 12.1.64 to A.D.O. Lumi - Native Situation
ANGUGANAK Area


Patrolling Officer's Signature.

I certify that all necessary local administrative action has been or is being taken on matters arising out of this patrol and that the correspondence above indicated by a "tick" has been forwarded to the Headquarters, Department of Native Affairs, Port Moresby.

.....
District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

File. 4-1/275
Sub-district Office,
LUMI, Sepik District.
10th January, 1965. 64.

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

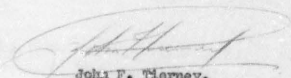
POLITICAL EDUCATION

A patrol, the main object of which was political education, was carried out by myself in the SOMORO and WEST WAPEI Census Divisions between the 2nd and 20th December, 1964. Thirteen addresses were delivered at central points and the majority of the population from both divisions attended. In the SOMORO a few men from each village were absent on a hunting trip in the Aitape Sub-district.

Interest in and understanding of the subject was varied. A keen interest and reasonable understanding was shown by most of the SOMORO villagers while in the WEST WAPEI little interest or understanding was evident. In the latter area most of the audience listened in a resigned manner and appeared only too pleased when I had finished so that they could bring up personal matters. After all addresses the people were asked if they had any questions that they would like answered and on several occasions the reply was 'Yes, can I buy a shotgun'. Only on one occasion did anyone reply with a question on the subject being dealt with. To ascertain whether or not any of the subject had been conceived individuals in each gathering were questioned. In general, these questions were answered with reasonable accuracy in the SOMORO and with lack of interest and thought in the WEST WAPEI.

How much the people really understand is a little hard to determine, but I feel sure that all realise the role that they themselves will play in the forthcoming Election. However, for a people whose thoughts in the main are restricted to the limited workings of their own society it is a difficult task to comprehend that this is a Territory wide project and their understanding of what the House of Assembly will actually do and the political significance involved is limited.

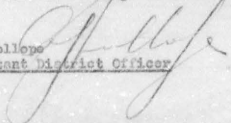
For your information, please.


John F. Tierney,
Patrol Officer

The District Officer
South Sepik District - NEWAK

4-1
Sub-District Office - LUMI
20th January, 1965.

The above is forwarded for your information please. My 4-1 of the 6th January, 1965 included some comments of Mr. Tierney's observations in the SOMORO and WEST WAPEI. The latter area requires further attention and I have collected 42 representatives from all villages in the WEST WAPEI for a concentrated political education course at LUMI. The course will last two days and infact finishes today. Results so far have indicated good understanding. These representatives will convene meetings at their villages when they return.

C.A. Trollope
Assistant District Officer




TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....SEPIK..... Report No.LUMI.NO..9-1963/64.....

Patrol Conducted by.....IAN F. READ, Patrol Officer Gr.1.....

Area Patrolled.....AU EAST and AU WEST Census Divisions.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..P.O..TIERNEY.6.1.64..m.9.1.64

Natives.....4 members R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration—From 6 1 / 17 / 19 64 to 9 1 / 27 / 19 64

Number of Days...Fifteen..(15).....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../11/1963...

Medical /11/1963...

Map Reference ..Patrol map enclosed.....

Objects of Patrol...1..Electoral education 2.. Investigation rumours unrest
RAUIT-ANGUGANAK area. 3.Road survey NINGIL-BRUGAP 4. Routine administration

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

67-8-42

7th April, 1964.

District Officer,
South Sepik District,
WEMAK.

PATROL REPORT NO. 9-1963/64 - LUMI.

Receipt of the abovementioned patrol report and accompanying comment is acknowledged with thanks.

2. It is disappointing that the political education field programme had to be rushed, but the results to date appear gratifying.
3. This political education will have to continue as a function of this Department after the elections and your officers should be so advised.
4. The detailed written patrol instructions have, I am sure, contributed largely to the success of the patrol, which has been well performed.



(J.K. McCarthy)
DIRECTOR.

67. 8. 42

67-2-5



District Office,
Sepik District,
NEWAL.

17th March, 1964

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

PATROL REPORT LUMI NO. 9/63-64 - AU WEST AND AU EAST
CENSUS DIVISIONS - MR. J. F. TIERNEY, P.O.

Receipt of the abovementioned report is
acknowledged with thanks.

The holding of political education talks,
demonstrations and mock elections at actual polling centres
should have materially assisted in the subsequent conduct
of the poll. It is a pity, however, that Mr. Read did not
use a local interpreter in his talks to such large groups in
which women, many of whom did not understand Pidgin English,
were present; in fact I simply do not understand why he did
not use one. Interpreters should always be used when
groups of village people are being addressed in areas where
it is known that there is only a limited understanding of
pidgin english.

The matter of police supervision of roads will
be taken up in separate correspondence.

G. Linsley
(G. LINSLEY)

DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

→ c.c. The Director, Department of Native Affairs, Konedobu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

11.01
11.20
FILE: 67-2-1/302

Sub-District Office
LULI
South Sepik District
31st January, 1964.

The District Officer
South Sepik District
WEGAR

PATROL NO.9 of 1963/64 - AU EAST & AU WEST
CENSUS DIVISIONS - MR. I.P. READ P.O.G.R.1

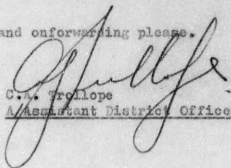
Submitted please is original and two copies of a report of a patrol conducted by Mr. Read to the above census divisions. Camping Allowance claim is attached.

The primary objective of this patrol was to carry out an intensive political education field programme. The patrol was necessarily hurried as Mr Read had to return on the 27th to allow time for preparation of land purchase documents, compilation of the report and his personal packing before leaving here on the 6th February, 1964. Under the circumstances of this patrol I considered it was not necessary for him to make out a full Formal Report.

No particular comment is called for. The results of the political education programme I am particularly pleased with and a summary of these will be included in the Monthly Progress Report. Appendix 'B' is for your 10-11-13 file. Time prevented Mr. Read from finalising this survey between BRUGAP and NINGIL but his suggested route tallies with both the NINGIL priest's and my suggestions and will be followed up after the elections when staff will be available. NINGIL purchase documents will be forwarded in the near future.

I have not covered any of the subject matter of the report under relevant file index as no particular follow up action has arisen. As stated, the political education aspect will be included in this month's progress report. I consider that Mr. Read has carried out a successful patrol.

For your information and on forwarding please.


C.A. Frollope
Assistant District Officer

Att.

12

11
MIGRA
F

LUMI, Sub-District,
Sepik District.
Patrol No. 9 of 1963/64.

Patrol conducted by : I.F.Read, Patrol Officer Gr. 1.

Area patrolled : Au East and Au West Census Divisions.

Personnel accompanying : P.O. Tierney from 6.1.64 to 9.1.64
4 members R.P. & N.G.C.

Duration of patrol : 6.1.64 to 9.1.64
17.1.64 to 27.1.64
Fifteen (15) days.

Last patrol to area : Au West - Native Affairs November 1963
Public Health November 1963
Au East - Native Affairs July 1963

Objects of patrol : 1. Electoral education.
2. Road survey BRUGAP - NINGIL.
3. Routine administration.
4. Investigation rumours unrest
RAUIT - ANGUCANAK area.

Map reference : Patrol map attached.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

FILE : 67-5-1/269

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District

6th January, 1964.

Mr. I.F. Read
Patrol Officer
LUMI

PATROL AU WEST & AU EAST CENSUS DIVISIONS

PATROL NO.8 of 1963/64

Please prepare to accompany Mr. S.F. Tierney, Patrol Officer, during his visit to the RANIT areas to investigate rumours of native unrest. Mr. Tierney will direct your patrol activities but if you have the opportunity whilst in the area I would like you to carry out as much political education instruction as you can. This will save you extra work at a later date. On return to LUMI which should be approximately the 10th of the month, complete outstanding mapping projects that you were previously engaged upon. This should not take more than a few days and you should be in a position to resume your patrol on the 15th.

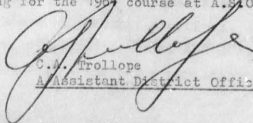
Essential patrol objectives will be :

1. Political Education programme. Take with you certain of the Visual Aids charts published by the University Press of MELBOURNE, flannel graph equipment, projector and clour slides compiled at WEMAK seminar, film strip and other necessary equipment. Ensure that a 12v. battery is fully charged here before the 15th. Probably the Catholic Mission charger would do the job most effectively. Also instruct one of the carpenters to make you a suitable container for portorage. To condition the people to the actual mechanics of the poll I think it would be a good idea if you had central gatherings at each of the centres that will be static polling centres. Study the polling map in my files. This will involve you in visiting BAIRAP, YEMNU, IILL, ANGUGANAK and NINGIL. The villages indicated on the polling plan as having to visit each centre should all gather accordingly. Ensure adequate previous notice is given each village and you can advise them that they will be required to attend the particular centre on appointed dates which they will be notified of, during the actual poll. It would be a good idea if you carried out a mock election at each ~~village~~ centre on the lines noted by you during the WEMAK seminar. Your battery can be re-charged if necessary at I should think any of the Mission stations in the area. Please ensure all equipment is adequately cared for.

2. Land Purchase at NINGIL. Take out advance for the amount required. Circular Instruction 235 on Land files can be borrowed. Read this carefully. Lands file 35-4-35 refers to NINGIL lease.

3. Outstanding road maintenance payments can be made in the NIGIL area. Collect list of villages and monies before leaving. Constables TABINUM and UAI will indicate road survey between ERUGAP and NINGIL. Please examine this and ensure that it is satisfactory. ^{It} so leave two constables in supervision of work which can be commenced immediately. These latter two can spend a few days with UAI & TABINUM to familiarise themselves with work programme etc. previously supervised by the latter two.

Your patrol of necessity will be somewhat hurried. However, I feel that ten to thirteen days can be spent in the area and full justice given to your political education efforts which is the most important aspect. You should arrange to return here no later than the 28th January to allow time for the compilation of your report and preparations of personal effects before leaving for the 1964 course at A.S.O.P.A.


C. M. Trollope
Assistant District Officer

(10)

Lumi Patrol No. 9 of 1963/64
AU EAST & AU WEST CENSUS DIVISIONS.

INTRODUCTION:

The area patrolled covers both the AU East and AU West Census Divisions which embraces all that section of the Lumi Sub-District directly east of Lumi and extending as far as the LUMI-NUKU border. These two Census Divisions cover an area of approximately 356 square miles and supports an indigenous population of 8,737. The topography consists of steep ridges, elongated spurs, narrow gullies and valleys. The area drains southwards into the Sepik River basin. The main rivers are the OPAN and the KEIFUNGU.

Not much in the way of economic development has been established in this area yet. The only permanent crop being coffee. This is limited to a few small plots only. The area is accessible from LUMI by road. At present the population is engaged on the continuation of this existing road which will eventually link LUMI and NUKU.

DIARY.

Monday,
6.1.64.

With P.O. Tierney and six members R.F. & NGC. departed LUMI per landrover for ANGUGANAK Mission station arriving 1245. Camp set up in mission rest house. Discussions with local C.M.M.L. missionaries about local rumour which have been causing unrest among the population. Assisted P.O. Tierney with investigation during which several villagers questioned.

Tuesday,
7.1.64.

0190 Patrol departed ANGUGANAK Mission Station and ascended steep ridge to reach ANGUGANAK village at 0955. 1035 departed and moved along ridge arriving at BOGASIP village at 1105. 1130 departed for RAUIT village arriving 1205. Set up camp in rest house. In the evening assisted P.O. Tierney in questioning of RAUITs. Overnight in rest house.

Wednesday,
8.1.64.

0800 People of RAUIT assembled and addressed by Mr. Tierney followed by and address by the writer on the House of Assembly and the forthcoming elections. Moved off bound BOGASIP arriving at 1050. Mr. Tierney delivered address to people of BOGASIP and MAIBEEL village on House of Assembly elections. Continued on along ridge to arrive at ANGUGANAK village at 1400. Writer addressed population on House of

9

ul

MIGRA

F

Thursday,
9.1.64.

Assembly elections - P.O. Tierney continuing
The investigation. 1800 Flag ceremony. Over
night in rest house.

0730 Departed and descended steep ridge to
arrive at ANGUGANAK Mission Station at 0800.
Further discussions with local Protestant
missionaries. 1230 with P.O. Tierney and one
member R.P. & R.G.C. boarded N.A.F. Cessna
bound LUMI arriving 1240.

Friday, 10.1.64. to
Thursday, 16.1.64.

At LUMI.

Friday,
17.1.64.

1100 Self and W. Mumure, Education Department
teacher, departed LUMI per landrover bound
BAIRAP arriving 1330. Word sent out for
villagers to assemble tomorrow. 1800 Flag
ceremony. Overnight BAIRAP.

Saturday,
18.1.64.

People of NAKIL, LIPOAM, PINGIL, WARIN and
WITKIN villages assembled and a len-BAIRAP
talk given on the proposed House of cycle track
and the forthcoming elections. Arrive at
election also conducted. Overnight in
house. Overnight in the people
house.
0800 Proceeded to Mission Hos. 1800 Flag
twenty minutes walk BAIRAP.

Sunday,
19.1.64.

1100 People of YUTABI and WELPELII villages
arrived. 1200 assembled and addressed on
House of Assembly and its elections. 1530
Departed and moved easterly over vehicular road
thence branched off and continued up steep
ridge to reach YILI village at 1715 after pass-
ing through Catholic Mission station at 1700.
Camp set up in rest house. 1800 Flag ceremony.
Overnight YILI.

Monday,
20.1.64.

0900 People of HAFSEIM, YAMOUN, LILAL,
AUSINI, PINON? BIKIL, LALMI, MAMEL and FIER
villages assembled and addressed on the
proposed House of Assembly and the forth-
coming elections. 1200 Departed and moved
over native road to arrive at the LUMI/
ANGUGANAK vehicular road at 1310. Followed
same in a westerly direction for thirty minutes
then through TUMENTONIK village and onto
YEMNU arriving 1400. Heavy rain for remainder
of afternoon. 1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight
Yemnu rest house.

Thursday,
9.1.64.

Assembly elections - P.O. Tierney continuing
The investigation. 1800 Flag ceremony. Over
night in rest house.
0730 Departed and descended steep ridge to
arrive at ANGUGANAK Mission Station at 0800.
Further discussions with local Protestant
missionaries. 1230 with P.O. Tierney and one
member R.F. & N.G.C. bordered M.A.F. Cessna
bound LUMI arriving 1245.

Friday, 10.1.64. to
Thursday, 16.1.64.

At LUMI.

Friday,
17.1.64.

1100 Self and W. Mumure, Education Department
teacher, departed LUMI per landrover bound
BAIRAP arriving 1330. Word sent out for
villagers to assemble tomorrow. 1800 Flag
ceremony. Overnight BAIRAP.

Saturday,
18.1.64.

People of MAKIL, LIPOAM, PINGIL, WARIN and
WITIKIN villages assembled and a lengthy
talk given on the proposed House of
Assembly and the forthcoming elections.
election also conducted.

Torn Page(s)

Sunday,
19.1.64.

the people
ages. 1800 Flag
ceremony.

1100 People of YUTANI and WEITEILI villages
arrived. 1200 assembled and addressed on
House of Assembly and its elections. 1530
Departed and moved easterly over vehicular road
thence branched off and continued up steep
ridge to reach YILI village at 1715 after pass-
ing through Catholic Mission station at 1700.
Camp set up in rest house. 1800 Flag ceremony.
Overnight YILI.

Monday,
20.1.64.

0900 People of HAPSEIM, YANOUN, LILAL,
AUSINI, PINGON, EIKIL, LAIMI, MAMBEL and PIEM
villages assembled and addressed on the
proposed House of Assembly and the forth-
coming elections. 1200 Departed and moved
over native pad to arrive at the LUMI/
ANGUGANAK vehicular road at 1310. Followed
same in a westerly direction for thirty minutes
then through TUMENRONIK village and onto
YEMNU arriving 1400. Heavy rain for remainder
of afternoon. 1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight
Yemnu rest house.

Tuesday,
21.1.64.

Heavy rain until 1100. People of YEHNU, TUNENTONIK, PUANG, WITITEI, WITWEIS and WEISIN villages assembled and electoral education programme, including a mock election, conducted. 1500 Departed and descended steep ridge to arrive at the OFAN River at 1530. Followed same upstream for one hour to arrive at ANGUANAK Mission Station. Owing to overnight rain river slightly swollen. Camp set up in mission rest house - overnight.

Wednesday,
22.1.64.

1100 People of ANGUANAK, WUBUKUN, YANKOK, ERUGAP, BOGASIF, MALMSEL, WINALUK, and RAUIT villages assembled on ANGUANAK airstrip and electoral education programme, including a mock election, carried out. 1500 Departed and moved North Easterly over vehicular road for forty minutes to arrive at ERUGAP village. Continued on over motor cycle track for a further one hours walk to arrive at NINGIL. 1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.

Thursday,
23.1.64.

0800 Proceeded to Mission airstrip site twenty minutes walk from rest house. Both NINGIL Mission and Special leases purchased. 1530 People of NINGIL, NUNSI, WEIGIN, AUANG, SIKEL, MUPUN, YENLU, YUWIL, SOLOKU, LAINGIM 1 and 2, WUELAGIL and MUSU villages assembled on mission airstrip and electoral education programme carried out. 2100 Colour slides shown and followed by an explanatory talk. Overnight in NINGIL rest house.

Friday,
24.1.64.

1000 With Fr. Timothy, O.F.M., continued over existing motor cycle track to ERUGAP village. Route for possible vehicular road noted and discussed en route. 1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.

Saturday,
25.1.64.

Commenced vehicular road survey around ridge on which ERUGAP village is situated. 1800 Flag ceremony. Overnight in rest house.

Sunday,
26.1.64.

Observed at ERUGAP.

Monday,
27.1.64.

0800 Departed BRUGAP and proceeded westerly over jeep road to arrive at ANGUGANAK Mission station at 0900. 1200 Departed and crossed the OPAN River and moved along the road towards LUMI for one hour. Met by landrover. Proceeded to LUMI by vehicle arriving at 1700. Patrol stood down.

END OF DIARY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

As the primary object of the patrol was electoral education and as the programme was somewhat hurried only a few villages were visited. No trouble was experienced in assembling the total population of over 8,000 at the various centres. At first it was thought that some difficulties would be experienced in this regard. However, the co-operation of the population and village officials was pleasing.

Complaints brought to the patrol's notice were few and of a minor nature only. All were amiably settled.

TANGEL/MO-OI, a male native, of MAKIL village alleged adultery against TOBOKI of the same village. All parties concerned were sent to LUMI for court action. TOBOKI has been sentenced to three months in hard labour at LUMI under section 84(2) N.A.R.S.

ELECTORAL EDUCATION PROGRAMME:

The five centres visited by the patrol are to be static polling centres for the actual elections and the people were assembled at their respective centres as laid down in the polling programme drawn up by the Returning Officer for this electorate.

No difficulties were encountered in assembling the various groups some of which consisted of over a thousand people. At these centres a lengthy talk on the House of Assembly and the forthcoming elections was delivered by the writer, who was ably assisted by W. Mamure a native Education Department teacher. Visual aids in the form of charts, published by the University Press of Melbourne, flannel graphs and a projector and colour slides were all used as much as possible. The address was, in each instance, followed by a simple mock election involving approximately twenty men and women. The women were, in most cases, reluctant to come forward and therefore had to be coaxed a little. These mock elections were in my opinion highly successful as the somewhat bored facial expressions brightened and the people grouped nearer keen and eager to see exactly what is involved in the conduction of an election.

At the completion of each programme the people ^{were} questioned on the matters that they had been told. At NINGIL and YILI the response was particularly good. However, at the other three centres it was necessary to give a further talk in an effort to consolidate previous efforts.

It was noticed by the patrol that many of the women do not understand Pidgin English. As no interpreter was used the male population were asked to advise their wives and mothers of what they had learned.

Several people of NINGIL village approached the writer with the view to nominating a further candidate. The apparent reason being that they are dissatisfied with the six candidates and wish to nominate a man, who in their opinion, would make a better councillor. The fact that nominations closed on the 6th January was pointed out and they were advised that the term of office is four years only and therefore another election will be held in 1968.

The names of the six candidates for the LUMI Open Electorate and the three for the Madang/Sepik Special Electorate were published. Great pains were taken in an attempt to point out the two different kinds of electorates and the fact that they may vote for both.

In summing up I would say that as a result of this and previous patrols the people of this area now have a veneer of knowledge about the House of Assembly and its elections. The workings and construction of the proposed House appears beyond their comprehension. However, the fact that they will be able to vote and to subsequently elect two members is, by now, known to them. From the results of the mock elections conducted it appears that a large percentage of the population now have some knowledge of what is involved in the actual mechanics of conducting an election.

The people were informed that the centres at which they were assembled would be the actual polling centres for the elections. As the numbers involved at each polling centre are around the thousand mark a reasonably large area of cleared land will be required. From observations the following are suggested.

- 1. NINGIL The Catholic Mission airstrip twenty minutes walk from NINGIL village.
- 2. YEMU Catholic Mission airstrip ten minutes walk from YEMU village.
- 3. YILI Catholic Mission airstrip ten minutes walk from YILI village.
- 4. ANGGUANK (a) Mission airstrip.
(b) The area of land between the Mission hospital and sawmill.

5. BAIKAP

The grounds of the Administration school.

At each of these centres there are existing buildings which, if necessary, could be used as polling booths. All missionaries concerned are agreeable to the use of their land if required.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

The only vehicular road in the area visited is the LEMI - ANGUGANAK road. At present work is being carried out in an effort to extend this road which will eventually link LUMI with NUKU. LUMI - ANGUGANAK Owing to recent storms this section is in need of major maintenance. Landslips and erosion are evident in several places. The two worst sections are at KEIBAN and BIN villages. Relevant instruction for maintenance was issued in both instances. ANGUGANAK - NINGIL: The road has recently been extended approximately two miles to reach BRUGAP village, and this section is now open to vehicular traffic. Two bridges have been constructed with sawn timber planks by the local Protestant missionary.

From BRUGAP to NINGIL a motor cycle track only exists. This section needs to be re-routed or re-graded as existing grades are far too excessive. The writer did not have time to carry out a detailed survey of this section. However from observations made it is thought that the road should commence on the southern side of the hill on which BRUGAP village is situated and continue around the slope to reach YAKIM creek. From there it would follow upstream to LOUBIL creek. From here to NINGIL airstrip the road should approximately follow the line of the existing track.

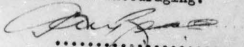
From NINGIL the road is surveyed as far as the NUKU border and the population is at present engaged on the construction of this section.

See appendix B attached for possible road route BRUGAP - NINGIL. All other tracks encountered, although wet and muddy, are being reasonably maintained.

CONCLUSION:

Even though this patrol was rather hurried I feel that it was reasonably successful. I do not envisage much difficulty in conducting the elections in this area.

The general situation in this area is encouraging.


.....
Ian Read, Patrol Officer

APPENDIX 'A' LUMI PATROL REPORT NO. 9/1962-64.

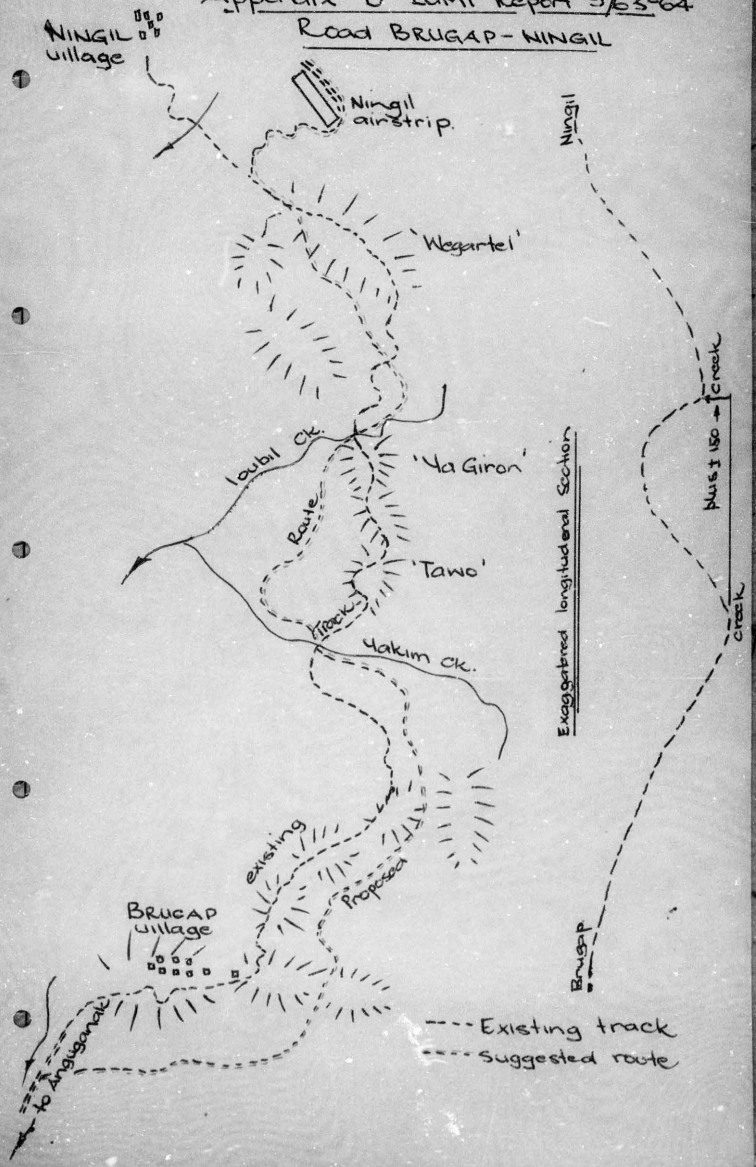
Report on members R. P. & N. G. C. Accompanying the patrol.

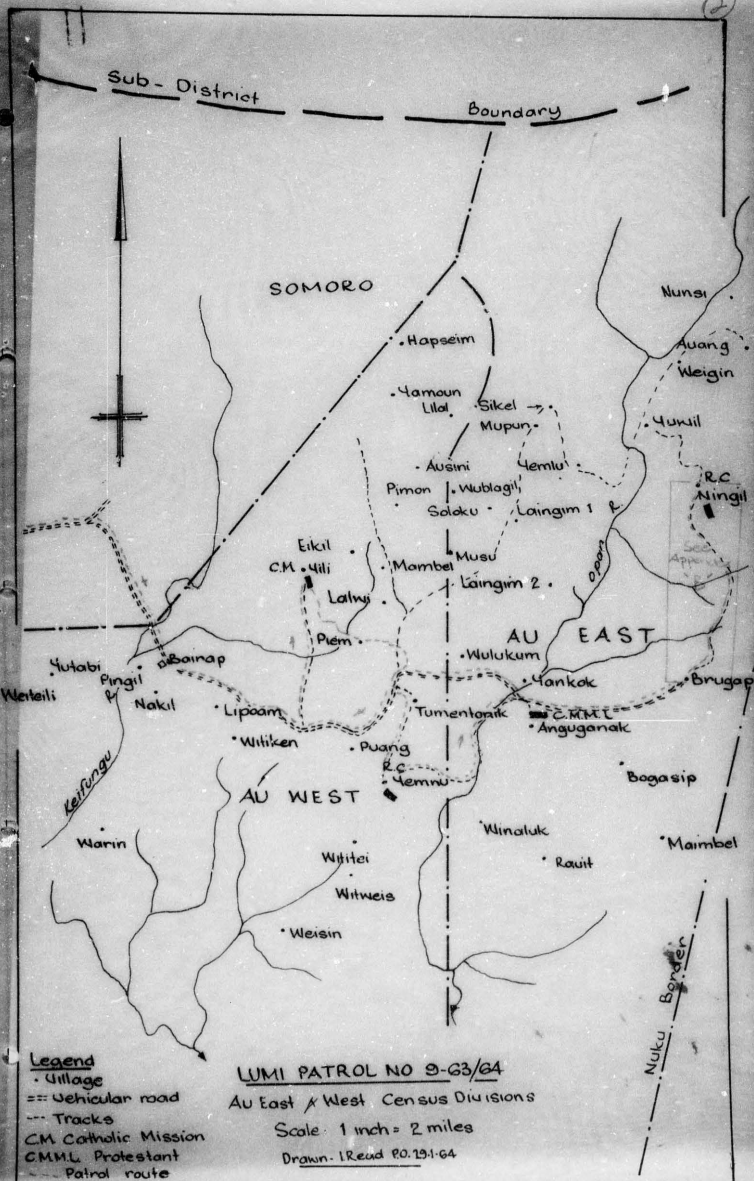
- No. 6720 Const. TABINUM A good patrol policeman. Works well.
- No. 8817 Const. UAI An excellent patrol policeman. Efficient in all respects. Handles local population well.
- No. 10605 Const. IGUM Second patrol only. No initiative but works reasonably well under direction.
- No. 10269 Const. KOROMA This member not over endowed with intelligence. No initiative. Needs detailed instructions to carry out even simplest duties.

Ian Read

 Ian Read, Patrol Officer.

Appendix 'B' LUMI Report 9/63-64 Road BRUCAP-NINGIL







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SOUTH SEPIK Report No. Lumi 14010 of 65/64.

Patrol Conducted by T. J. A. HEWITT, P.O. 625

Area Patrolled SOUTH WAPEI Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. K. LOUGHRAN, E.M.A.

Natives 4 Members R.P.H.C. 1 Interpreter Tramee

Duration—From 12/2 /1964 to 15/3 /1964

Number of Days 32 (Thirty two)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? Yes

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services August /1963

Medical November /1962

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1. Conduct of Polling for 1964 House of Assembly elections. 2. General Administration.

Director of Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

ula

18

MIGRA
in
M F

67-8-59

22nd June, 1964.

District Officer,
South Sepik District,
MEWAK.

PATROL REPORT NO. 10-63/64 - LUMI.

Receipt of the abovementioned report and accompanying comment is acknowledged with thanks.

I am particularly impressed with the comment by yourself and the Assistant District Officer at LUMI.

The matter of the NAUM murders should not be dropped, but investigations continued as the opportunity arises.

I agree that WEINO should be the subject of guidance as effective leaders are very rare and it is only through their employment that the people can be welded into a self-reliant group.

I agree that it is most desirable that rice be grown for local consumption only at this stage.

I think that a certain amount of the electoral education rubbed off as revealed in the voting.

A very effective report.

J. K. McCarthy,
DIRECTOR.

67. 8 . 59
(17)

67-2-5



District Office,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.
25th May, 1964

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

PATROL REPORT LUMI NO. 10 of 1963/64 - SOUTH WAPEI
MR. T. F. HEUSTON P.O.

1. Some matters dealt with in your covering memorandum 67-2-1/370 of 28th April, 1964 should have been dealt with in separate memoranda under the relevant file reference, e.g., Cult activity Naum area - WEIMO of NAUM; the movement of YAWA village; and comment on the elections.
2. I still do not appear to have received a copy of the memorandum 1-2-2 of 11th April, 1964 referred to.
3. The "Cult activity NAUM area - WEIMO of NAUM" subject has been dealt with on a separate file.
4. The "Movement of YAWA village" subject has been dealt with on a separate file.
5. In paragraph 23 on page 10 Mr. Heuston stated that there had been no prior electoral education in this area, but in fact, as you have pointed out, Mr. Treutlein had conducted a political education patrol through the South Wapei Census Division in August of last year. It is obvious that in spite of his misgivings at the time, Mr. Treutlein had done his work well (P.R. No. 2 of 1963/64 and my 67-2-5 of 7/11/63 refer).
6. Mr. Heuston's diary vividly presents the physical difficulties with which the polling team had to cope and the discomfort endured by its personnel in conducting the poll in the South Wapei area. He is to be commended for the manner in which the poll was conducted under these conditions. However I am wondering why the polling team and gear was not flown into the Yellow River airstrip from Lumi, instead of travelling the long and difficult track overland - Friday the 14th of February must have been a particularly hard day for the carriers and they could have had little rest in the conditions under which they camped that night.

A good patrol report

G. Linsley

(G. LINSLEY)
DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

→ c.c. The Director, Department of Native Affairs, Konedobu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(16)

FILE:67-2-1/370

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District

28th April, 1964.

The District Officer
South Sepik District
NEWAR

LUMI PATROL REPORT NO.10 OF 1963/64 - SOUTH WAPEI
CENSUS DIVISION - MR. T.F. HEUSTON

Forwarded herewith, please find two copies of a report submitted by the above officer. Maps and Report on Police and Camping Allowance claim are attached.

This patrol had as it's essential objective the conduct of the poll in the South Wapei area and consequently Mr. Heuston was restricted in his ability to carry out his full and routine patrolling duties. No Patrol Instructions were issued apart from a verbal direction by myself as Returning Officer for the Electorate.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The investigation into the NAUM murders (para.5) will be re-opened on the next visit to the area. As mentioned in my 37-1-3/285 of 18th January, 1964, I consider that considerable time will elapse before any real clue as to the identity of the murderers will present itself. Most likely this will be manifest in a payback attempt. It is hoped that continuing investigation will solve the case before this occurs however.

A copy of memorandum 51 - ²⁻¹ X - 3 of 11th April, 1964 (para.6) is attached for your information please. The evidence as to type expressed in the last paragraph of the memorandum in relation to WEING tallies with my own opinion of him. I have no doubt that some of the reports alleged were in fact made by him. His inclination to be high handed in his dealings with the people has been censured on several occasions. He is however an outstanding individual in his area and could become an effective leader with the proper guidance. His employment here as a casual was terminated so that he could return to his village in the hope of discovering some evidence involved in the NAUM murders.

Copy of memorandum 12-²⁻¹ 4 of the 11th April, 1964 is attached. I fully support the move of YANA village to a superior site for the reasons outlined. I agree with the advice given to the people and the next officer to visit the area will be directed to make full examination of the site selected and appropriate recommendations.

No copy of memorandum 1-2-2 of 11th April, 1964 was included - (para.8). My comments on the suggestion will be forwarded on receipt.

ECONOMIC AFFAIRS

The matter of obtaining seed rice has been brought to the attention of Mr. McKean, Agricultural Officer at AITAPE. He will do what he can to supply this to the YEGGERAPI Mission. In encouraging rice plantings in this area emphasis must of course be on local consumption at this stage. Small commercial opportunity will be available through limited sales to the Mission however.

MEDICAL & HEALTH

The Medical Assistant plans a complete patrol coverage of both SOUTH and SOUTH WEST WAPEI divisions later this year. He will be accompanied by a Health Educator.

ELECTIONS

The statistics submitted by the polling team indicated a voting response in the high percentage. Primary choosing was remarkably

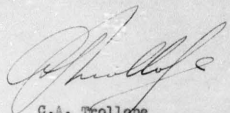
lla

MIGRAT
In
F

(15)

consistent throughout in both open and special electorates, and the most outstanding instance of block voting apparent in this Electorate. The whole of these people had been visited by Mr. Treutlein in August of last year; the primary object of his visit being political education. Similarly, a small number of SOUTH WAPEI's were included on a short political education course held at LUMI during January of this year. A comment of Mr. Treutlein's concerning political education talks was 'In general I gauged that very few people actually understood what I was talking about. -----after the whole had been addressed I generally again explained the whole matter to the village officials and other knowledgeable men, but the results here were very disappointing also.' In this state of mind ~~at the time of the polls~~ it seems fairly obvious that the people had been influenced in their voting for two particular candidates. Mr. Heuston assures me however that there was no evidence to suggest that this occurred at the time of the polls.

Mr. Heuston has included some pertinent comment and observation in his report which is well written.



C.A. Trollope
A/Assistant District Officer

C.C. O.I.C. NUKU.

14

25 NOV 1964
LUMI T.N.G.

Lumi Sub District,
South Sepik Division,
Sepik District.
Lumi Patrol No. 10 of 1963/64.

Patrol conducted by : T.J.A. Houston, Patrol Officer Gr. 1.

Area Patrolled : South Wapei Census Division, and
South West Wapei (part).

Personell accompanying : Mr. K. Loughran, E.M.A.
4 members R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Interpreter Trainee.

Duration of patrol : 13.2.64 to 15.3.64.
Thirty two (32) days, thirty one
(31) days actually camped out.

Last patrol to area : Native Affairs July/August 1963.
Public Health Nov/Dec 1962.

Objects of Patrol : 1. Conduct of polling for the
1964 House of Assembly Elections.
2. General administration.

Map Reference : Patrol Map attached.

The South Wapei Census Division is situated south of Lumi in the extensive flood plain north of the Sepik river, and comprises most of the southern part of the Sub District, being the largest Census Division in area. The area is sparsely populated, the people unsophisticated and semi nomadic, the altitude low, the climate unhealthy as the communications poor, and at any time of year the area is subject to extensive flooding. All these factors to a greater or lesser extent influenced the duration of the patrol and it was found that nearly the entire five weeks reserved for the elections, were needed to complete the polling in time.

NOTE

Thursday, 13.2.64
0820 left Lumi with members J.A. HUSTON, T.J.A. HOUSTON, arriving 0800 on 13.2.64. Met by village official from TOLING, WAP, WAPAIN and WAPAIN, and his mother. Departed 0830 with portion of camp arriving 0830. 1964. 1964. 1964. 1964.

(13)

la

MIGRAT
n
F

767-3-1
Sub District Office,
Lumi Sub District,
L U M I.

16th March, 1964.

The Assistant District Officer,
Lumi Sub District,
South Sepik Division,
L U M I.

LUMI Patrol No. 10 - 63/64.
SOUTH WAPEI - ELECTORAL.

INTRODUCTION.

1. The following patrol to the South Wapei Census Division was conducted from the 13th February till the 15th March, 1964. The object was the conduct of the 1964 House of Assembly elections in the South Wapei, and the patrolling officer acted as Assistant Presiding Officer accompanying Mr. K. Laughran E.M.A., who acted as presiding officer of the booth (LUMI Mobile No. 3).

2. The South Wapei Census Division is situated south of Lumi in the extensive flood plain north of the Sepik river, and comprises most of the southern part of the Sub District, being the largest Census Division in area. The area is sparsely populated, the people unsophisticated and semi nomadic, the altitudes low, the climate unhealthy, the communications poor, and at this time of year the area is subject to extensive flooding. All these factors to a greater or lesser extent influenced the duration of the patrol and it was found that nearly the entire five weeks gazetted for the elections, were needed to complete the polling on time.

DIARY.

Thursday,
13.2.64

0830 left LUMI with carriers via WABUF, TALBIPI? arriving KAMNUM 1130. Met by village officials from PARISKO, WIUP, GUTAIYA and KAMNUM, but no carriers. Departed KAMNUM 1330 with portion of cargo arriving TUBUM 1540. Remainder of cargo arrived 1730. Too late to go on. Slept TUBUM.

(10)

(11)

la

MIGRAT

F

Friday,
14.2.64

0735 left TUBUM via several ridges to WILIMEI hamlet of YUKILO, thence to YUKILO by 1040. Carriers arrived 1400. Left YUKILO 1440 through rough bush track till 1600 thence onto kumai broken by strips of forest. Continued on through water logged kumai till 1900 when light failed. Made fires lit lamps and awaited carriers. Made temporary camp. Many mosquitoes, rain from 2400.

Saturday
15.2.64

0635 left camp, arrived SIBI river 0705, crossed by canoe by 0830. Arrived NORAMBALIP 0905. Poll opened 0930 till 1800. Good attendance although voting slow. Second line of carriers which had departed YUKILO this morning at 0730 arrived 1700 after having been delayed for 3 hours at SIBI river.

Sunday
16.2.64

1100 left NORAMBALIP to AIENDAMI arriving 1445. Rest house dilapidated, village in a dirty, unkempt, insanitary condition. 1500 to GWIDAMI arriving 1515 after crossing flooded SAND river by canoe. Village in good condition. Discussions with local officials on elections, village affairs, village hygiene, law and order etc.

Monday,
17.2.64

Polling at GWIDAMI from 0800 till 1800. Voting from both AIENDAMI and GWIDAMI villages. Attendance good, though some absent in bush, informed that they could vote on our return from MANITOPEI.

Tuesday,
18.2.64

0700 left GWIDAMI for MANITOPEI. Track in fair, though uncut, condition. Arrived 1100, carriers 1230. Poll opened 1300 for MANITOPEI, poor attendance as many absent in bush. YAWARI, one hour distant informed that they could come to vote tomorrow. Polling closed 1800. Overnight at MANITOPEI.

Wednesday,
19.2.64

Poll open at MANITOPEI 0800 till 1800. Good attendance from YAWARI, a few from MANITOPEI in today from bush. Overnight.

Thursday,
20.2.64

0800 departed MANITOPEI to GWIDAMI. Stopped to collect votes from those who had come in from bush. Poll closed 1800. Some cases of sickness and medical neglect from YAWARI sent on to Yellow river mission hospital. Overnight at GWIDAMI.

(10)
(11)

- Friday, 21.2.64 0900 left GWIDAMI, one hour to cross river by canoe. To Yellow River Mission via freshly cut track arriving 1130. Discussions with Mr. & Mrs. Parish. At 1230 whilst en route to YEGARAPI Village, an Army Cessna landed on strip. Officers on reconnaissance. To YEGARAPI arriving 1300. Plane departed 1305 with some mail for Lumi. Lunch. Second Army Cessna arrived 1345, left 1415. One case of assault from GWIDAMI sent into Lumi. Poll opened, some voting but many absent in bush.
- Saturday, 22.2.64 Poll open 0800 to 1800. Heavy day polling to complete YEGARAPI and ALAI villages. Word sent to IWANE that they could vote the next day, word also sent to PABEI and AMENI (TIPAS) to expect the arrival of the patrol on Monday.
- Sunday, 23.2.64 Poll open 0800. Iwane people began arriving at 0810 and a steady and heavy influx this day. Poll closed at 1815 having completed all available voters. One sorcery case from AIENDAMI sent in to A.D.O.
- Monday, 24.2.64 0800 left YEGARAPI via ALAI to PABEI arriving 0930. Village Officials from AMENI waiting at PABEI with people. Poll opened till 0800 PABEI and AMENI people voted. People from PANUEI and IRIMUI hamlets also arrived later in day.
- Tuesday, 25.2.64 Entries in PANUEI and IRIMUI book showed that they had been removed from LUMI census in error, and that they were to remain in LUMI Sub District. Decided to let them vote as S. 130(1) voters (errors and omissions). These people voted 0800 till 1200. Three cases of infant malnutrition sent into Yellow River Mission Hospital. 1210 left PABEI on sloppy but recently maintained tracks via AKWOM and NAUM (both villages in good condition) to WARUKORI arriving 1630. Overnight.
- Wednesday, 26.2.64 0800 to 1800 poll open. People from WARUKORI, NAUM and NAMI voted but many absent in bush. Mr. Laughran left at 1805 for Yellow River Mission to radio A.D.O. as to whether he was required in LUMI during inspection of Assistant Director of Public Health.
- Thursday, 27.2.64 (See next page).

MIGRAT

F

(2)

la

MIGRAT

In

F

Thursday,
27.2.64

Mr. Laughran, Presiding Officer arrived back at WARUKORI 1230. Poll immediately opened and AKWOM people voted as well as remainder from other villages. In order to complete voting poll open till 2000.

Friday,
28.2.64

0900 left WARUKORI TO MAGALERI over newly opened bush track, which shortened distance considerably. Arrived 1405 (half an hour spent in rests). Carriers arrived 1600. One policeman sent on to YAWA. Overnight.

Saturday,
29.2.64

Poll opened at MAGALERI. Many voted but many absent in bush, and late arrivals in evening after close of polling. Several cases of yaws in children and adults. A number of medical cases sent to Lumi hospital. Heavy rain overnight.

Sunday,
1st March, '64

Heavy rain all morning delayed voting although poll opened at 0800. Remainder of voters came in afternoon when all rain finished. Rain overnight.

Monday,
2.3.64

Rain heavy in morning and difficulty in obtaining carriers. 0900 left MAGALERI arriving WANIEE river 1000. River in flood and bridge under water. Guidelines made and all cargo across by 1145. Crossed sage swamp on rotting logs through waist deep water for two hours. Through swamp forest to YAUBWEI Creek by 1600. Followed this creek in water till 1800 by which time water over 4ft deep. Returned in rain to dryer ground near MAGALERI mark arriving 2030. Campset up and uncomfortable night spent plagued by mosquitoes and leeches.

Tuesday,
3.3.64

0900 left camp as water had receded considerably. Arrived YAUBWEI Creek 1000 proceeded through knee deep slush to YAWA arriving 1230. Carriers arrived 1400. Decided not to set up poll this day due to lack of sleep overnight.

Wednesday,
4.3.64

0800 till 1800 poll opened at YAWA. Large number of absentees as patrol not expected to arrive in flood conditions. Nearly all children affected by scabies. Two cases of medical neglect and one T.U. sent to Lumi. A number of mangy and diseased dogs ordered to be destroyed. Some were killed by the people and eaten in a "sing sing" that was held that night, despite advice as to the possible consequences of this.

period of absentee labour, has become accepted in this area.

(9)

- Thursday, 5.3.64 0800 till 1800 poll reopened at YAWA. Remainder of voters returned from bush, but informed that many still absent at YILUI.
- Friday, 6.3.64 0800 left YAWA track a bog until YILUI mark and remainder unmaintained. Heavy rain from midday. Arrived YILUI 1400; carriers 1700. Village had been cleaned up, and signs that a number of houses had been burnt that day. New aid post and new rest house both in excellent condition. Heavy rain overnight.
- Saturday, 7.3.64 0800 till 1800 poll opened at YILUI but heavy intermittent rain retarded attendance and delayed arrival of people from bush hamlets. About 50% voted.
- Sunday, 8.3.64 Poll reopened at YILUI. Fine weather. Remainder of YILUI and YAWA people voted. Heavy rain at night.
- Monday, 9.3.64 0800 left YILUI for YIMIN over flooded track, and past flooded NOPAN River, arriving 1000. Poll open till 1800. Half of voters floodbound on other side of NOPAN river which cut off two hamlets. Overnight at YIMIN which is plagued by mosquitoes.
- Tuesday, 10.3.64 Poll opened at 0800 awaiting remainder of YIMIN village who arrived after NOPAN river subsided. Poll closed 1600, departed for YILUI arriving 1800. Heavy rain overnight at YILUI.
- Wednesday, 11.3.64 0800 departed YILUI across flooded kunai intersected by bush strips. Ten kunai's to the WANIE river, one more kunai to the furthest hamlet of YAKELTIM. Arrived YAKELTIM Rest House at 1415. Cargo 1700. Rain overnight at YAKELTIM.
- Thursday, 12.3.64 Poll opened at YAKELTIM 0800 till 1800. Good attendance. Heavy rain delayed voting throughout day, and continued through the night.
- Friday, 13.3.64 0900 left YAKELTIM for ABRAU arriving GWENIF river 0920. In flood, unable to bridge, and still rising an hour later. Returned to YAKELTIM and waited for report that flood was receding. Left Yakeltim 1415 arriving Gwenif river 1435, and crossed in very deep 4ft 6in water against strong current. Arrived ABRAU VIA higher ground, though a more roundabout route, as direct route severely flooded Arrived ABRAU 1645, carriers 1800.

period of absentee labour, has become accepted

la

MIGRAT

F

Saturday,
14.3.64

Overnight and throughout morning entire camp suffering from acute diarrhea - suspect contaminated water. Village Officials advised to build new rest house near better water supply. Poll opened 0700 till 1300 to collect available votes. Left ABERAU 1330 over good track to BULAWA, arriving 1745. Overnight at BULAWA.

Sunday,
15.3.64

Poll opened 0700 till 0900 to collect available votes. Left BULAWA 0900 via GWENIF river, which was gradually increasing in depth and speed. Arrived TELOTEI 1400. Met by tractor which took us and part cargo to LUMI arriving 1440. Slept Lumi station. End of patrol.

END OF DIARY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

3. The patrol was received well in all villages, but in many cases it was obvious that preparation had been a hurried last minute effort. In Aiendami nothing had been done. Yawa village was also in poor condition, due to recent flooding. YILUI village was in excellent condition and showed signs of a great deal of work. A certain amount of difficulty was encountered in informing the people that they would be able to vote at the mobile polling booth on certain days, as many persons were absent in the bush and had to be contacted. Thus extra time was spent in a number of villages to give these people time to come in. Due to the semi-nomadic, part gardening and part hunting existence lead by these people, absenteeism, and poorly kept villages are commonly encountered by patrols in this area.

4. The people in this area are much less sophisticated than those to be found nearer Lumi, and it was not surprising to find numerous allegations of unprovable "sanguma" sorcery, and indeed "sanguma" was used to account for the symptoms of diseases such as pneumonia, bronchitis and tuberculosis. One more serious sorcery case was sent to Lumi but it was found on return from patrol that it had been dismissed due to lack of evidence. Fears of sorcery and retaliation are very strong in the area, and at GWIDAMI and AIENDAMI it was necessary to send in a case of aggravated assault arising out of these fears. Apart from these the only offences that came to the notice of the patrol were a number of cases of medical neglect. Two men from Yawa were subsequently tried and convicted at Lumi for offences of this nature. It was considered necessary during the patrol to have discussions and talks with village officials and the people in all villages, on basic subjects such as village affairs, law and order, health and hygiene and village cleanliness etc.

period of absentee labour, has become accepted in this area.

(9)

5. There was no further progress during this patrol into the investigation of the murder at Numerican. The principle suspects are the same as those when the murder was investigated by Mr. J.F. Tierney in 1963, and the evidence of the principal witness just as unsatisfactory. During the patrol she claimed that she had only implicated her husband because she was angry from beatings he had given her, and that her original evidence was false. This change of heart seems to suggest duress, but unfortunately nothing further came to light to confirm or deny this.

6. The patrol was also instructed to investigate an alleged cult in the NAUM area, but nothing definite came out of these enquiries. See my 51-1-3 of 11th April, 1964.

7. A section of the YAWA people wish to move their village, further north out of the swamps to a site midway between MAGALERI and YILUI. I supported this group due to the obvious unsatisfactoriness of the present site of YAWA, with respect to isolation, economic development, flooding, health etc. However I suggested that they try out the new site, build pilot gardens, clear a village site, and a subsequent patrol could inspect the new site, discuss it with the people and reach some decision. See my 12-1-1 of 4th April, 1964.

8. As mentioned in the diary the people of PANUWEI and IRIMUI hamlets were given voting rights in the LUMI Open Electorate, and it has been decided that they ~~be~~ continue to be censused in Lumi Sub District. However the PANUWEI people, live in the AMBUNTI Sub District, ~~within~~ within the area patrolled from May River. As these people are related to, and speak the same language as the South Wapei peoples, I suggest that a minor modification of the Sub District Boundary be made to bring them technically within the Lumi Sub District, and regularise their position. See my 1-2-2 of 11th April, 1964. In my patrol map although the boundary follows the Sepik River, I have drawn in a suggested modification which would be suitable.

COMMUNICATIONS.

Roads and bridges.

9. The communications in this census division are uniformly very poor, by bush walking tracks in varying conditions of maintenance. Swampy conditions, and flooding of both tracks and natural obstacles such as rivers, and sago swamps make walking very difficult, especially at this time of the year. At ABRAU and YAKELTIM a small attempt has been made to improve walking conditions on the flooded Kunai plains, by digging drains and heaping ground into the centre of a previously marked track, to form a series of raised causeways, between hamlets.

period of absentee labour, has become accepted in this area.

Airstrips.

10. There are two established Cessna strips in the South Wapei, at YEGARAPI (Yellow River strip), and ABRAU. Two more are in the course of construction, at MAGALERI and YILUI.

(a) Yellow River strip: This strip is short, and narrow, and in poor repair. Constant erosion of the top soil has reduced the operative width to two thirds of the original. Drainage is shallow and poor.

(b) Abrau strip: This strip is quite long enough and wide enough, on a good slope, and drainage is good although the side drains are narrow. The surface is good and well cut.

(c) YILUI Strip: This strip is nearing final completion, and a Cessna would be capable of landing at the present time. For safety purposes trees in the flight approach and in the overrun will have to be felled, and some humps at the middle of the strip flattened out. In wet conditions it may be necessary for rubble drains to be built diagonally across the strip.

(d) Magaleri strip: This strip is only in the original stage of clearing, and the cleared land is being gardened to reduce its fertility so that the grass will not grow too quickly.

11. A number of good sites for strips exist in the dry kunai country (see Patrol Map). In particular one excellent site for a D.C.3 strip between Yakeltim and ABRAU.

ECONOMIC AFFAIRS.

12. These people are not primarily agriculturalists as are the other peoples in the Lumi area. But gatherers in the sense of depending for a large proportion of their diet on cultivated and/or wild sago, and hunters deserting their small gardens for months at a time in pursuit of game. The large kunai strips in the dryer part of the South Wapei seem to be caused by the hunting cycle, rather than the gardening cycle, as for many of them the people have no recollection of gardens having been situated on any of them. Villages seem to be used as gathering places on important occasions rather than the normal places of residence, and distinct language varieties in basically the same dialect have developed due to individual isolation of various family groups.

13. The introduced economy is based mainly on the labour recruitment system, and the South Wapei people are in demand as obedient and willing, though unsophisticated, workers. The area is heavily recruited, though not overrecruited on the one third system. The custom of manhood being established by a period of absentee labour, has become accepted in this area.

②

14. Mr. Parrish of C.M.M.L. Station at Yellow River, stated his interest in encouraging the planting of lowland semi wet rice in the Kunal country. I suggested that he contact the Agricultural Officer Aitape-Lumi Mr. J. McKean, and also suggested that he write to D.A.S.F. Experimental Station, EPO, via BEREINA, PAPUA; where high grade lowland rice was developed, for seed, and technical data.

MISSIONS.

15. The only established Mission Station in the area is the Christian Mission to Mang Lands Station at Yellow River or "Eduarki". This comprises a school settlement, an aid post, infant welfare centre, and an adult education centre. There is an excellent permanent materials European house for the Missionaries in an excellent position atop one of the few hills in the area. The C.M.M.L. seems well received in the area.

16. The Catholic Mission has established, what might be called a sphere of influence, in the area by encouraging an air strip and a school at YILUIF BUT THIS SEEMS to be its only penetration into the South Wapei.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

17. Health in the South Wapei is generally poor, and in a number of cases, particularly amongst infants and children malnutrition is evident. Yaws and scabies, although there was an anti-yaws campaign some years ago, show signs of reappearing, and various other skin diseases are extremely common affecting, from visual evidence, over 60% of the population.

18. Filariasis would appear in its various forms to affect 5% or more of the population. In most cases the ultimate effect of the disease is a filarial ulcer of the lymphatic glands, but in some cases elephantiasis has been the result.

19. Mr. Loughran, also examined the people in each village for signs of leprosy, but stated that although the disease might be present, he could see no conclusive signs. The ~~comment~~ some comment might be made about tuberculosis.

20. From the figures in the census register, there is high proportion of infant mortality. The fact that environmental sanitation is very poor, and that water supplies are often stagnant if not actually polluted, leads to a lot of diarrhoea, and dysentery. Latrines are difficult to build safely where the water table for the most part is barely a foot below ground. And although built to please government officials, it would seem that they are used only on special occasions.

(4)

21. Health education in the area is very poor, and many sicknesses are put down to sorcery or "sanguua". Also many people make no attempt to take obviously sick persons for treatment at the nearest aidpost or hospital. In the case of children it was found necessary to prosecute the parents for medical neglect in a number of cases. The people also tend to let tropical ulcers go to enormous size prior to seeking medical treatment, and a number of cases were seen in the village of people who had been receiving treatment, but who deserted the hospital immediately there was any sign of improvement. Needless to say the ulcer was by the time we saw it, as bad, if not worse than before.

22. There are two aidposts in the South Wapei - one at Yellow River Mission - this is supplemented by a child welfare, and pre and post natal clinic run by Mrs. Parrish. The other is at YILUI, and is run by a well educated and efficient Aid Post Orderly, who is apparently doing his job very well despite local apathy. He complained of lack of local support, and it was found necessary to stress that the aid post was a communal venture, and relied for its success on the help of the local population as well as the efficiency of the orderly.

ELECTIONS.

23. The business of elections was explained very carefully in all villages, and most people wished to attend the polls. There had been no prior electoral education in this area, due to staffing difficulties at Lumi, and in the limited time at the disposal of the patrol it was possible to get over only the most basic and elementary points concerning the purpose and conduct of the election, and basic details as to who the candidates were and what their histories were, and the fact that the people had to chose in order of preference amongst the native candidates from the Lumi-Nuku area, and the European candidates for the Madang-Sepik special electorate. The only candidate who had visited the area and given speeches had been Mr. A.M. Flavel, who had given a speech to the assembled village officials of the area at Yellow River airstrip.

24. It was generally found that if the education was given the day before the people knew who they wanted to vote for and stated the names of candidates in order quite definitely often giving all the preferences. On what criteria they based their preferences it is impossible for me to judge since none of the candidates was from the South Wapei. All villages voted en bloc for a particular set of candidates with very few differences, however no signs of coercion were evident, and the secret ballot was rigidly adhered to, and all people expressed their satisfaction at this means of ensuring individual opinion.

3

25. It was necessary for most of the voters who were illiterate, to cast their vote by the semi-secret whispered method.

26. The most severe difficulty found with the voting was the inability of many people, especially women, to remember their name, by which they were enrolled. This often lead to a great deal of time being wasted during a search for the name on the roll.

CONCLUSION.

28. The South Wapei is generally an isolated, poorly populated, economically depressed and unsophisticated area. However the changes since the first regular patrolling has been quite marked to judge from entries in the various village books. The two most important influences for change would have been the labour recruiter and the C.M.M.L. at Yellow River. Law and Order may be said to be generally established but only partly understood, and in many villages fear of the sorcerer seems stronger than fear of, or respect for the law, and native concepts of the basic inequalities between men, have not been evened out by the understanding that there is equality before the courts.

29. The desire to improve their lot has affected a number of the repatriated labourers, but until a better communications network is established, very little can be done, and improvements are made the more slowly due to the general ignorance and lack of incentive amongst the majority. For example only close to the Mission settlement are there any children at school, and many of these pupils prove unsatisfactory due to being too old for lower standard teaching.

T. Houston,

T. Houston.
Patrol Officer.

(2)

APPENDIX 'A' LUMI PATROL REPORT NO. 10/1963-64.

Report on members R.P. & N.G.C. accompanying the patrol.

- | | | | |
|-----------|----------|--------|--|
| No. 2086 | Sgt. 3/c | SUANI | From Lumi area. Steady and reliable, but influenced by local pressures, fears of sorcery etc. |
| No. 8513 | Const. | WAMBUN | A good man, reliable and resourceful, knows the area well, and deals well with the people. |
| No. 10269 | Const. | KOROMA | Slow and unenthusiastic this patrol, but was suffering from malarial attacks. |
| No. 10912 | Const. | VIKA | Young and temperamental, but can show signs of willing enthusiasm, and is capable of doing good work, but blots his copybook by outbursts. |

T. Heuston.

T. Heuston.
Patrol Officer.

c.c. The Commissioner of Police,
R.P. & N.G.C.,
Port Moresby,
P A P U A.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of LUNI - Sepik District Report No. 12-63/64

Patrol Conducted by A. K. TRY, Patrol Officer

Area Patrolled AU- EAST and AU-WEST Census Divisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 3 Members R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Agricultural Field Worker

Duration—From 14/3/1964 to 29/4/1964

Number of Days 17 Days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 24/8/1963
16/3/1963

Medical Vaccinations 1964

Map Reference Army Fourmile

Objects of Patrol Tax Collection, Census Revision, Observation Survey of
MUKU Road, General Administration and Agricultural Survey.

Director of Native Affairs,

PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund

.....

.....

.....

67-8-81.

27th July, 1964.

District Officer,
District Office,
South Sepik,
WEWAK.


PATROL REPORT NO. 12 OF 1963/64 - LUMI.

Receipt of the above-mentioned report and covering comment is acknowledged with thanks.

I am in agreement with the third paragraph of your memorandum to the Assistant District Officer, Lumi.

I note you have instructed your officers to visit all villages.

The content of the report generally is well covered in correspondence between yourself and the Assistant District Officer. A well presented report of good, solid routine work.


(J.K. MCCARTHY)
DIRECTOR

67-2-5



District Office,
Sepik District,
WENAK.

7th July, 1964

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

PATROL REPORT LUMI NO. 12 OF 1963/64 - AU EAST AND AU WEST
CENSUS DIVISIONS - MR. A. K. TRY, P.O.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

I endorse Mr. Try's approach to the problem of resolving a reluctance to pay tax by the people of certain villages.

Firm insistence is necessary, but so also is a patient explanation and discussion. Mr. Try handled this matter most creditably.

I am simply unable to comprehend from the report what the complaint against SAWOK and his wife was all about, and the same applies to SAWOK's complaint of cargo cult activities against the Lulual of NUNSI. In a report of such matters the details should first be set forth plainly and comment and discussion should then follow from these.

With reference to the alleged cargo cult activities in the NUKU area, see my memorandum 51-1-1 of 25th May, 1964.

I agree with your comments on bride price in this area. Bride price normally on both sides is a group rather than an individual or even family matter, and where there is brother-sister, or group reciprocal, exchange, as apparently is the case here, although the amount of money exchanged or promised may be quite large, the net burden on the respective groups is either nil or small. In an area where cash income is derived almost solely from labourers returning from outside employment it is absurd for any ordinary village native to claim that he has paid upwards of £150 for a wife and I take it that there is no large surplus of spinsters among these groups, which inevitably would be the case if such claims were genuine.

Village officials should be dealt with under a separate heading of the report.

I note that WINALUK village again was not visited. In my comments on the report of the previous patrol of this area, I asked that you ensure that the next patrol visit WINALUK (my 67-2-5 of 5th November, 1963). I trust that it will not again be necessary to draw your attention to this matter. It also does not appear that YANKOK and WULUKUM were visited. They should have been.

67. 8. 81 (27) (4)

COMPLAINTS

Please ensure that Mr. Try fully understands that he possesses no discretion to adjudicate in any matter involving a criminal offence that he meets with on patrol: it is his duty as an officer of police to investigate it and if he then considers that there is sufficient evidence, to lay a charge. There must be no delay in following up this matter.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

What has been done about bringing back the T.B. patient said to be working at AITAPE?

SUBSISTENCE GARDENING, CASH CROPS & LIVESTOCK

These sections of the report will be extracted and made available to the District Agricultural Officer.

ROADS AND BRIDGES

I agree that lack of use by vehicles could well be the cause of lack of interest by the people in maintaining a vehicular road. In fact I have been expecting some such reaction as that of the BRUGAP and WINGIL people against road construction. Patient persuasion will have to be used to get them to see that roads are necessary for future development and progress.

LABOUR POTENTIAL

Particular attention will need to be paid to discouraging further men from HAPSEIM going away to work until the majority of those now away return. In general, though, the absentee adult male situation is satisfactory.

MAP

This was little better than a scribble. Whilst a meticulously executed map of minute detail is not required with patrol reports, main features, roads and tracks and properly printed place names and names of main features most definitely are required to be shown on patrol sketch maps. Only one copy need accompany patrol reports.

CENSUS STATISTICS

The third copy of these was practically illegible. It is being recopied here, but please ensure in future that officers present legible copies with their reports.

CAMPING ALLOWANCE CLAIM

This has been reduced to 41 days @ 10/6: travelling allowance should be claimed by Mr. Try in respect of the days 16/4/64, 18/4/64, 19/4/64, 20/4/64 and 28/4/64 on which he stayed at Missions, Nuku Patrol Post and Bairap Education Centre.

Mr. Try conducted a very good patrol and his most interesting report reveals a commendably thorough attention to detail.

(G. LINSLEY)
DISTRICT OFFICER - SOUTH SEPIK

Mr. Pepp's 21 air W.P.A. Council locations patrol reports have both been numbered
1) - therefore the number of this report has been altered to 13.

c.c. The Director, Department of Native Affairs, Konedobu

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-2-1/397

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District
18th June, 1964.

The District Officer
South Sepik District
NEWAK

LUMI PATROL NO. 12 of 1963/64 - AU EAST & AU WEST
CENSUS DIVISIONS - MR. A.K. TRY

Forwarded, please find three copies of a report submitted by the above officer following his patrol to the AU Census Divisions. Maps, appendices and camping allowance claim are attached.

The delay in forwarding is due to Mr. Try's transfer to NUKU shortly after his return from patrol and his preoccupation with patrol post matters prevented an early submission of the report.

The patrol was essentially of a routine nature and there were no incidents. The following comments are general on the subject matter raised in the report. Subject matter requiring separate memoranda has been covered under file heads 10-6-2 (Roads) and 25-1-1 (Economic Development). These are attached.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

The general situation is unchanged from that reported by the last patrol to the area. The people in the majority are not responding to advice and encouragement directed towards raising them out of their apathetic state. The few individuals who do display industrious effort in economic development, particularly farmer trainees, are generally dispirited in the face of this pervasive apathy. Isolation in many respects is probably primarily responsible for this state and I agree with Mr. Try's conclusion that many progressive ideas held by the younger groups have been nullified by the ultra conservative elder generation.

Outbursts against the tax have been evidenced to most patrols engaged in collection over recent years. It was in the AU that hostility was shown to a tax patrol in 1958 and this led to a strong force headed by the District Officer visiting the area. The group instanced by Mr. Try as being the more outspoken; the repatriated labourers, have some provocation. They are in many cases called upon to provide the tax for a number of their kin. The area is in my opinion able to meet the tax levy without undue hardship but more education is necessary in explaining it and having the people understand its justification. They must be impressed with the fact that the tax is here to stay. A healthy understanding of this should prompt increased economic effort.

The 'marital behaviour' of SAKOK is not explained but it apparently did not constitute reason for dissolution. Cult charges however against the LULUAL of NUNSI appear substantiated but I doubt that prosecutions against him or others responsible would serve good purpose at this stage. Further enquiries will be made as to the 'tax' money collected as this is not estimated. The Assistant District Officer AITAPE will be requested to interview the two AITAPE natives involved as it is probable that they have the money. Cultists in the NUNSI area will be warned against further stupidity.

A report should be shortly to hand on the cult activity mentioned by the priest at MASISI. An interim report suggests however that this was grossly exaggerated in the first instance.

Inflated bride wealth payments have been instanced in previous reports. The setting of an arbitrary amount would be impossible to police and most likely would have social repercussions. It will continue to be advised against but undoubtedly in time the younger generation of males will reject the selfish motives of their elders and reduce the bride payments to a more sensible figure.

COMPLAINTS:

Further enquiries will be made concerning the accusation against YARIN/TILUWAN of I.I.I. It may be that the term 'rape' appearing in the report was used advisedly however.

I believe that the Missions are paying reasonable prices for fresh foods from the area. The AU's have been advised before that the matter of prices can be worked out between themselves and the Missions. They have been told a fair price to expect for the foods they are selling.

The matter of delays in repatriating labourers from WENAK has been taken up with the employment officer. One recent incident involved a number of repatriates being shipped to AITAPE after having been kept in WENAK for as long as two months. From AITAPE they had to make three and four day treks to their villages. It transpired however that this offloading at AITAPE was at the repatriates own request and about this time LUMI had inclement weather which closed the strip here for long periods. There is however, some justification in the complaint and the Employment Officer has been requested to approach the two WENAK companies controlling repatriation.

LIVESTOCK:

The Livestock Officer at WENAK was advised of fresh anthrax outbreaks amongst pigs from the BRUGAP and BOGASIP areas where a number of deaths have been reported. His reply - 'Future policy concerning these outbreaks is at present under consideration'.

LAND DISPUTE:

This has been placed on the relevant file for future attention.

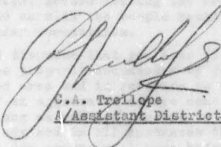
MISSIONS:

Relationships have much improved between the two Mission groups in the area since the 'clinic house' issue alive approximately a year ago. Recently, the two C.F.M. Missions at NINGIL and YENHU were staffed by two new priests.

The next patrol to the area will be asked to make recommendations in respect to those officials mentioned under Native Affairs section of the report.

The map accompanying the report could have included useful information of vehicular roads in the area, location of economic gardens etc. Appendices contain such detail and complete a well compiled report. Patrol Instructions are attached.

I consider that Mr Try should be commended in having carried out a good patrol and submitted a report containing full detail and which he has obviously put much effort into.


C.A. Trillipe
Assistant District Officer

C.C. O.I.C. NUKU.

45

67-5-1

Sub-District Office
LUMI
South Sepik District

12th March, 1964.

Mr. A.K. TRY
Patrol Officer Gr.1
LUMI

PATROL TO AU WEST & AU EAST CENSUS DIVISIONS
PATROL NO.12 of 1963/64

Please undertake a patrol to the above Census Divisions to commence on the 15th March, 1964. Police members to accompany you will be Constable 1st Class MAETENA, and Constables IGUM and SANAMBA.

The objectives of your patrol will be as under:

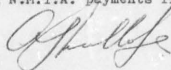
1. Tax/Census. The current tax rate for these areas is 10/-. Collect tax for outstanding years where applicable unless of course a convincing case for exemption is presented. At least three Tax/Receipt Exemption books will be necessary. Antipathy to the tax has been manifested in these areas in the past and full explanations of the reasons for taxation should be told to the people. Ensure that your final census compilations reconcile with those of the previous officer.

2. Agricultural extension. A complete statistical survey of all coffee and rice plantings will be required in the form of the attached pro-forma and in keeping with District Officer's memorandum 67-1-1 of 31st December, 1963. Take with you an Agricultural Field Worker and where interest in coffee is apparent take the opportunity to mark out new garden areas. Rice seed can be obtained from MILLION on request.

3. Roads. It will be necessary for you to survey a road section between BRUGAP and NINGIL villages. Several previous officers have attempted to survey this section but a final route has never been decided upon. File 10-6-2 should be read together with previous patrol reports covering roads in this area. Fr. Timothy Elliot of NINGIL Mission has been interested in surveying this route and a discussion with him would assist you. This work should be left until routine commitments in both census divisions have been completed, and your general area knowledge sufficient to permit a considered distribution of work forces on this route as well as along other uncompleted sections of the LUMI/NUKU trunk. Investigate the possibility of BOGASIP and MAIMBEL communities assisting YERISI village in their commitments. I consider that you will need to spend at least a fortnight on the road to achieve any worthwhile results. Before leaving the area please ensure that work programmes you decide on with the people responsible do not impose hardship on any particular communities.

4. Any land disputes that you hear of during the course of your patrol should be properly documented by you together with a map showing the disputed area and in reference to prominent land marks. If disputes are of an aggravated nature some temporary ruling can be made by you as long as parties consent to this. ~~Whenever~~ The people should however be advised in all instances that note has been taken of dispute which in due course will come before a Lands Commissioner. Your record of any dispute will be placed on the appropriate file in the office on your return.

5. General. Keep a close look out for maize disease known as 'blister smut' and report immediately any sightings of this. Office Agricultural files refer. Check bank pass books in all villages for inoperative accounts and issue receipts for same where found. Collect all books requiring entries and issue receipts. (CSB 17). Check office files for outstanding N.M.T.A. payments from the area.


C.A. Trollope
Assistant District Officer

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Files 67-2-1

Sub-District Office,
LUMI,
Sepik District.

Thursday 30th April, 1964.

The Assistant District Officer,
LUMI.

LUMI PATROL REPORT No. 12 of 1963-64

Conducted by A.K. Try, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled AU EAST and WEST Census Divisions.

Duration of Patrol 14-3-64 to 20-4-64

Personnel Accompanying 3 Members R.F. & N.G.C.
1 Agric. Field Worker.

Map Reference Reduced Army Fourmile,
Scale 2 1/2 in - 1 in.

Appendix. A - Labour Availability
B - Police Report
C - Rest Houses
D - Agriculture
E - Village Officials
F - CSE Bank Books.

Anthony K. Try
Anthony K. Try,
Patrol Officer.

(1)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Patrol Diary No.12 of 1963-64

- Saturday 14.3.64; General office work and preparation of patrol equipment. Departed LUMI at 1020hrs per tractor. Education supplies delivered to MILIGM and KARATEI and later BAIKAP. Arrived TUMENTONIK 1445hrs. Tractor returned to LUMI. Inspected village and discussions with local headmen re future movements and requirements. Slept TUMENTONIK.
- Sunday 15.3.64; Partially observed. MVN of PUANG, wounded by bamboo, sent to YEMNU. Tax/census in afternoon and general discussions with villagers re coffee, rice and general economic development, and road maintenance. Slept TUMENTONIK.
- Monday 16.3.64; Departed TUMENTONIK at 0730hrs for PUANG arriving 0745 hrs. Inspected 5 hamlets and coffee gardens. Tax/census and minor complaints settled by arbitration. Discussions re coffee, rice, road maintenance, and general economic development. NMTA payments and CSE books collected for the addition of interest. Slept PUANG.
- Tuesday 17.3.64; Departed PUANG 0745 hrs for YEMNU arriving 0830 hrs. Brief talks with Father Herbert re complaints made at PUANG. Tax/census of YEMNU and collection of CSE books for addition of interest. Discussions re coffee, rice and general economic development. Minor dispute settled by arbitration. Further talks with Father Herbert re livestock, their origin and future. Departed YEMNU 1430hrs for WITITAI via coffee gardens of both YEMNU and WITITAI arriving 1700hrs. Brief talks with headmen re future movements. Slept WITITAI.
- Wednesday 18.3.64; Tax/census and inspected village and produce of small rice garden. CSE books collected. Departed WITITAI 1045hrs. for WITWEIS arriving 1120 hrs. Tax/census. Undernourished child to ANGUGANAK hospital. CSE Books collected. Discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Slept WITWEIS.
- Thursday 19.3.64; Departed WITWEIS 0745hrs. for WARIN arriving 1130hrs, inspecting village hamlets en route. Cargo arrived 1300hrs with heavy rain, which halted further outside work. Talks with local headmen re future movements and requirements. Slept WARIN.
- Friday 20.3.64; Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Inspected village. Departed WARIN 1000hrs for YUTABI arriving 1200hrs. Tax/census of YUTABI and WETABILI villages and discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Slept YUTABI.

Cont'd

- Saturday 21.3.64; Departed YUTABI in heavy rain at 0800hrs for BAIKAP, inspecting villages of PINGIL and NAKIL en route, arriving BAIKAP 1130hrs. Cargo arrived 1300hrs. Talks with local headmen re future movements and requirements. Heavy rain prevented further outside work. Slept Baikap.
- Sunday 22.3.64; Observed BAIKAP
- Monday 23.3.64; Tax/census and discussions re coffee, rice, road maintenance and general economic development to NAKIL, LIPOAM, PINGIL and WITIKIN at BAIKAP. Arrival of Mr. J. Dash, school teacher, and replacement of Corporal MAEYENA by Corporal KENEU - MAEYENA to return to LUMI for medical attention and then to proceed on leave. Slept BAIKAP.
- Tuesday 24.3.64; Departed BAIKAP 0800hrs for PIEM arriving 0930 hrs. Tax/census and village inspection. Departed PIEM 1130hrs for LALWI arriving 1205 hrs. Inspected village, departed 1245hrs for MAMBEL, arriving 1320hrs. Inspected village and discussions with local headmen re future movements and requirements. Arrival of Father Giles and discussions re local situation. Slept MAMBEL.
- Wednesday 25.3.64; Tax/census of LALWI and MAMBEL. Discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Minor complaints settled by arbitration. Departed MAMBEL at 1230hrs for PIMON arriving 1245hrs. Inspected village. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Minor complaint settled by arbitration. Slept PIMON.
- Thursday 26.3.64; Departed PIMON 0800hrs for AUSINI arriving 0825hrs. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. CSE books collected. Departed AUSINI 1215hrs for YAMOUU arriving 1245hrs. Tax/census of YAMOUU and LILAL at YAMOUU followed by general discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Inspected YAMOUU village. Arrival of Constable BAKAI re absconded T.E. patients. Slept YAMOUU.
- Friday 27.3.64; Partly observed - compilation of patrol statistics. Slept YAMOUU.
- Saturday 28.3.64; Delayed by heavy rain- departed YAMOUU 1000hrs for HAFBEM arriving 1100hrs.. Inspected village. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. CSE book collected. Slept HAFBEM.

Cont'd

Sunday 29.3.64;

Observed HAPSEIM

Monday 30.3.64;

Departed HAPSEIM 0730hrs. for BIKIL, inspecting hamlets en route, arriving 0900hrs.. Inspected village. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Departed BIKIL 1200hrs. for YILI arriving 1240hrs.. Inspected village. Constable IGUM to PIM re suspected whereabouts of absconded T.B. patient. Discussions with Fathers Giles and Herbert re complaints made against the Mission. Slept YILI.

Tuesday 31.3.64;

Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Constable SAMANDA to Lumi. Departed YILI 1215hrs for WUELAGIL, via LABMI and MUSU, arriving 1515hrs.. Inspected WUSU village en route. Discussions with local headmen re future movements and requirements. Slept WUELAGIL.

Wednesday 1.4.64;

Tax/census of WUELAGIL and MUSU at WUELAGIL. Discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. CSB collected for addition of interest. Inspected village Slept WUELAGIL.

Thursday 2.4.64;

Departed WUELAGIL 0730hrs. for LAINGIM No.2 arriving 0815 hrs.. Inspected village. Tax/census. Departed LAINGIM No.2 at 1130hrs. for LAINGIM No.1 arriving 1200hrs. Inspected village. Tax/census. Discussions at both villages re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. CSB collected. Slept LAINGIM No.1.

Friday 3.4.64;

Departed LAINGIM No.1 at 0800hrs for SOLAKU arriving 0830hrs. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Inspected village and complaint re attendance of children at school discussed with parents. Departed SOLAKU 1130hrs. for MUPUN/SIKEL arriving 1230 hrs. inspecting MUPUN and the second hamlet of SOLAKU en route. Disputes arbitrated at MUPUN/SIKEL. Slept MUPUN/SIKEL rest House.

Saturday 4.4.64;

Tax/census of both MUPUN and SIKEL and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. CSB books collected. Woman and child to ANGUGANAF with leprosy. Inspected SIKEL village. Departed MUPUN/SIKEL 1145 hrs. for YUMU arriving 1220 hrs. Inspected village. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Departed YUMU 1600 hrs. for YUMIL, arriving 1700hrs. Inspected village. Slept YUMIL.

Sunday 5.4.64;

Observed YUMIL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

4....

Cont'd.

Monday 6.4.64: Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. CSB books collected. Departed YUWIL 1400hrs for WEIGIN arriving 1700hrs.. Inspected village and discussions with local headmen re future movements and requirements. Slept WEIGIN.

Tuesday 7.4.64: Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development, with WEIGIN, NUNSI and AUANG. Minor disputes settled by arbitration. Slept WEIGIN.

Wednesday 8.4.64: Departed WEIGIN 0830hrs. for AUANG, arriving 1050hrs.. Inspected village. Discussions re methods of gaining an income. Departed AUANG 1200hrs for NUNSI arriving 1300hrs.. Inspected village. Discussions re methods of gaining an income. Investigation re alleged cargo cult gatherings. CSB books collected. Departed NUNSI 1500hrs for WEIGIN arriving 1740 hrs.. Discussions re methods of gaining an income. Slept WEIGIN.

Thursday 9.4.64: Departed WEIGIN 0815 hrs. for NINGIL, via YUWIL, arriving 1200 hrs.. Inspected village. Many villagers absent. Discussions re future movements and requirements with local headmen. Slept NINGIL.

Friday 10.4.64: Corporal KEMBU and A.F.W. YENMAI to ANGUGANAK. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Departed NINGIL 1300hrs. for BRUGAP, arriving 1400 hrs.. Self and Constable IGUM to ANGUGANAK re KEMBU and YENMAI - both admitted with pneumonia. Returned to BRUGAP, arriving 1700hrs.. Slept BRUGAP.

Saturday 11.4.64: Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Dispute settled by arbitration. Inspected village. Discussions with local headmen re future movements and requirements. Slept BRUGAP.

Sunday 12.4.64: Observed BRUGAP.

Monday 13.4.64: Departed BRUGAP 0815 hrs. for MAIMBEL, arriving 1020 hrs. Inspected village. Tax/census and discussions re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Minor dispute settled by arbitration. Slept MAIMBEL.

Tuesday 14.4.64: Departed MAIMBEL 0810 hrs. for RAUIT arriving 0915 hrs. Inspected village. Advised of absence of tax payers. Dispute between BOGASIP and MAIMBEL settled by arbitration. Slept RAUIT.

DE

6
(CIL)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

5....

Cont'd

Wednesday 17.4.64:

Tax/census and discussion re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Departed RAUI at 1230 hrs. after ordering sick person to be carried to ANUGANAK, for BOGASIP, arriving 1300hrs. Tax/census and discussion re rice, coffee, road work and general economic development. Minor disputes settled by arbitration. Inspected village. Slept BOGASIP.

Thursday 18.4.64:

Departed BOGASIP 0800hrs for ANUGANAK, arriving 0930 hrs. Inspected village. Tax/census of ANUGANAK and WINALUK villages. Discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Arrival of Corporal KETRU and A.P.W. YENMAI. Departed ANUGANAK 1530 hrs for ANUGANAK Mission, arriving 1615 hrs. Collection of Tax from Mission employees. Slept ANUGANAK Mission.

Friday 19.4.64:

Tax/census of both YANKOK and WULUKH. Brief discussions re rice, coffee and general economic development. Departed ANUGANAK Mission 1430 hrs for BRUGAP arriving 1530hrs. Constable SARAMEA to LUMI with RAUI villagers and Absconded T.B. patient. Slept BRUGAP.

Saturday 20.4.64:

Departed BRUGAP 0730hrs for WASISI Mission arriving 1630 hrs - carriers arriving 1800hrs. Discussions with villagers re road works en route. Further discussions with Father Eugene re local situation. Slept WASISI Mission.

Sunday 21.4.64:

Departed WASISI Mission 0900 hrs for NUKU Patrol Post, arriving 1400hrs. Slept NUKU.

Monday 22.4.64:

Office work, native complaints and discussions re road conditions in the NUKU area with OIC NUKU. Slept NUKU.

Tuesday 23.4.64:

Departed NUKU Patrol Post 0730 hrs. for road camp at WAGASU River, arriving 1500 hrs. carriers arriving 1630 hrs. Mosquitoes victorious - patrol departed 2145 hours for SABIG, arriving 2345 hrs. Slept SABIG.

Wednesday 24.4.64:

Departed SABIG 0730 hrs. for BRUGAP, arriving 1145 hrs. Villagers absent. Afternoon spent compiling patrol report. Slept BRUGAP.

Thursday 25.4.64:

Discussions with Mr. C. Cliffe - CMR. Re complaints made against the mission. Further discussions re road work with the BRUGAP villagers and Father Timothy (NIBGILI). Advised of sick man still at RAUI, and drawings from this village. Slept BRUGAP.

Cont'd.

- Friday 24.4.64; Departed BRUGAP 0620 hrs. for RAUIT, arriving 0830 hrs. Investigation re 'sick' m.l.n and village atmosphere assessment after RAUIT crownings. Departed RAUIT for BRUGAP, via ANGUGANAK Mission, arriving 1330 hrs. Discussions with villagers re future possible road work and requirements. Slept BRUGAP.
- Saturday 25.4.64; Departed BRUGAP 1000 hrs. for survey of ERUGAP-NINGIL road. Slept ERUGAP.
- Sunday 26.4.64; Compilation of patrol report and statistics. Slept BRUGAP.
- Monday 27.4.64; Further road surveying and discussions with villagers re same. Slept BRUGAP.
- Tuesday 28.4.64; Departed BRUGAP 0800 hrs. for PAIAP, changing carriers at TUMENTONIK, and arriving BAIKAP 1200 hrs.. Constable SANALBA to PUANG and WITIKIN, thence BAIKAP. Slept BAIKAP.
- Wednesday 29.4.64; Compilation of Patrol Report. Departed BAIKAP per landrover at 0600 hrs, for LUMI, arriving 1740 hrs.

END OF PATROL.

Cont'd

-INTRODUCTION-

The patrol covered two Census Divisions, namely, AU-EAST and AU-WEST, comprising of a total of approximately 356 square miles - AU-EAST being approximately 216 square miles and AU-WEST the remaining 140 square miles.

An observation and inspection tour of roadworks was conducted from the AU-EAST boundary through to NUKU Patrol Post and return.

The two Census Divisions mentioned support a total population of 8,827, comprising of 4,543 from the AU-EAST and 4,284 from the AU-WEST area.

Treating both Census Divisions as one area for topographical purposes, the Northern most section of the area consists of mountains and foothills, grading to steep ridges in the southern section of the populated area, while further South again kunai plains continue to the Sepik River. The vegetation being primarily rainforest type, interspersed with patches of secondary growth. The valley floors often contain swiftly flowing streams, chief of which are the OPAN and KEIPANGEL rivers.

The objects of the patrol are as per attached patrol instructions.

The NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Patrol met with mixed friendliness throughout. Marked dislike was shown towards the tax collection by voluble outbursts and generalizations, by what seemed like chosen speakers, in each of the following villages, AUBINI, NUBLAGIH, PINON, YAMOUF, HAPSE M, and WULUKUM. At other villages a general feeling of reluctance to pay was apparent. It seemed to the writer, that this atmosphere of paying under protest, was much more obvious than would be normally expected. This was particularly apparent when a person had to pay outstanding years' taxes, due to being absent from their villages at the time of the previous tax patrol. The fact that a previous year's tax hadn't been paid was generally freely admitted, by the persons concerned, but the idea that tax was an all and every year occurrence, unless a suitable excuse was forwarded, seemed to be long way from being realized. Lengthy discussions were held to try and establish these points and have them appreciated. The anomaly being that most people who had to pay two years' tax, were those who could best afford it. These were the men who had been away from their villages earning money, and yet they were the people who objected most strongly, while the villager himself generally paid without fuss or put forward a watertight case for exemption. Many of the men who had been away from their villages had paid taxes at their place of employment. No real problem was encountered by the patrol with the tax collection as a whole.

The villages of WEIGIN, NUNSI and AUANG approached the patrol re future means of obtaining tax money. Their case being mainly one of isolation, and was presented not as a complaint, but as a problem for advice. This topic is enlarged upon under the heading of economic development.

The numbers that actually lined for the Census were markedly less than should have been, due to the overall epidemic of prae-monia and whooping cough. See Medical and Health section.

While at WEIGIN a complaint was lodged re the marital behaviour of SAWOK WALKOBEI and his wife of WEIGIN, and it was suggested by the Luluai of NUNSI, with the backing of others, that this marriage should be terminated. When SAWOK was approached re the matter, he strongly denied wishing to break up this marriage, and in turn accused the Luluai of NUNSI of 'Cargo Cult' activities as recent as October 1963. Further investigation into this allegation had SAWOK claim that the Luluai (IATEI/KANIN) was helped by two men WAKOLO and his brother RAIKAU both from KARA a village near AITAPE. SAWOK further claims that all were taxed two or three shillings each, but doesn't know who holds the money. SAWOK himself at the time in question was working at NINGIL and heard all this from others of his village, who told him he had to pay the tax.

At WEIGIN the Luluai denied all this, saying SAWOK only made this up, because he, the Luluai, had reported him and his wife's problems. But it was agreed that a tax was levied which was to buy pigs and fowls etc for the village as a whole, and then when sufficient quantities of each were obtained, they'd be bred and sold to anybody.

Cont'd

requiring them in order to raise money for taxes.

The following day at NUNSI further investigation resulted in many contradictory stories from the Luluai who first claimed innocence and then admitted to these activities in October 1963. SAWOK claimed that to his knowledge that the October were the last.

While at WASISI Mission-NUKU area- and discussing the local situation, Father Eugene mentioned the existence of 'Cargo Cult' around the NUKU area. Following further discussion he said that he'd heard that the latest talk of the Cult followers was that to ensure the success of the Cult and for the cargo to arrive, a European had to be killed. How much truth is behind this statement only time and an investigation will tell. Father Eugene asked that this be passed on to OIC NUKU, who says an investigation will be carried out as soon as possible.

The TULTUL at YEMNU is still on probation at request of Luluai who first claimed, the TULTUL wasn't doing his job, and spent all his time with the Father at YEMNU. This TULTUL was placed on probation by the previous officer in the area. At BRUGAP the TULTUL SUL/SURU claimed he couldn't properly perform his duties since his wife died, leaving him to look after his small children. This was accepted by all present and MIRAN/PUA takes his place on probation until the next patrol. At HINGIL the Tultul wished to resign and go away to a plantation in order to gain some money. No opposition was presented when his brother WALIA/WILBA offered to take his place. At FINGIL, SAMEL/WUSAU is to take the place of WULPO/SIMAE'EN who is partially crippled, and is to hold the position of Luluai on probation until the next patrol. Where there was a necessity to elect new village officials, there was a general reluctance to take these positions and shoulder a little responsibility, which helps to make my view as expressed in the opening sentence of my concluding paragraph.

Arising from a complaint re 'bride-price', at PIMON, it was claimed that as much as £150 is paid for a wife. One man stepped forward claiming that he had paid £130 for his wife, and this was corroborated by the others present. It was pointed out to the patrol that areas had different prices for their women, and some areas as low as £10. Hence men in areas where the 'bride-price' was high often went further afield to areas where the bride-price was lower in order to obtain a wife. This in turn was realized by these areas with a lower bride-price, who then raised their price. But in the situation as explained at PIMON, PIMON and EIKIL apparently exchange women, and have done for years. Under a recognized system such as this, there is no alternative for the young men other than to pay the price asked or probably remain single. It was explained to these people that £10-£15 was quite sufficient as a bride price and even more so because the two villages exchanged women anyway. The younger men said there was little hope of the suggested price being enforced, because the older people used this as a means of obtaining money, because they could or would no longer work for it. Hence though only £10-£15 is paid over in public, the remainder is paid under the lap. A bride-price in the vicinity of £130 would take a lifetime to acquire and acquit.

29

Cont'd

At LALWI, the hamlet of 'NAPO' has agreed to move closer to the road, to a piece of ground known as 'LE'EBO' and owned by TABIEL of LALWI. This is as a result of the dilapidated state of all housing, due to the prevalence of whiteants which have reduced most woodwork to little more than the shell of the original.

Native Monies Trust Accounts were paid to the underlisted;-

<u>Name.</u>	<u>Number.</u>	<u>Village.</u>	<u>Amount.</u>
YAGINAE/SUGIN	16548	Tumentonik	£3-5-0
SOPO	49449	Puang	£3-9-4

Commonwealth Savings Bank Books were collected for interest where applicable and a detailed list of same is attached as Appendix 'F'.

Other than the exchange of brides in different villages - which isn't real co-operation as a previous paragraph shows - there is little or no real co-operation between villages. Though all the villages concerned live peacefully side by side, all works or schemes remain purely the work of the specific village, and co-operation by another village is generally not thought of unless directed or a payment is concerned. All villages are conscious of their belonging to a particular village, and ties with neighbouring villages appeared to be few.

A complaint was made to the District Officer at Lalwi that a few of the men in the village of Napo were engaged in a number of small-scale trading activities. The complaint was that these men were selling their produce in the market at Lalwi and were not bringing it back to their own village. The District Officer investigated and found that the men were indeed engaged in trading. He advised them that they should be allowed to trade in the market at Lalwi, but that they should also bring some of their produce back to their own village. This was done to help the local economy and to ensure that the men were not neglecting their own village. The men agreed to do this and the District Officer was satisfied with the result.

The District Officer also visited the village of Napo and found that the men were indeed engaged in trading. He advised them that they should be allowed to trade in the market at Lalwi, but that they should also bring some of their produce back to their own village. This was done to help the local economy and to ensure that the men were not neglecting their own village. The men agreed to do this and the District Officer was satisfied with the result.

The District Officer also visited the village of Napo and found that the men were indeed engaged in trading. He advised them that they should be allowed to trade in the market at Lalwi, but that they should also bring some of their produce back to their own village. This was done to help the local economy and to ensure that the men were not neglecting their own village. The men agreed to do this and the District Officer was satisfied with the result.

COMPLAINTS:

The majority of the complaints were of the usual variety, i.e. concerning bride-price, pigs, overdue loans and adultery. These were all settled by arbitration, with both parties concerned, in each case, agreeable to the decision. In many cases an agreement had been reached before I was broached on the subject and the compensation was merely paid over in front of me as a witness and recorded in the village book concerned for future reference. Typical of these complaints are as underlisted:-

WAKEL/WEMEN (MWN) of TUMENTONIK, had apparently married KAI'AU/WERO, and remained so for approximately six years, KAI'AU then went back to her own village of LALWI, upon agreement of all parties, with the marriage to be dissolved. The original bride price was £20, but meats etc. to the value of £5 were given with the bride. A further £5 was subtracted from the original twenty for the six years of marriage. The remaining £10 was returned by the bride's people.

YARIN/TILUWAN, a teacher at YILI Mission, was accused of raping MARETA/LASOWAN, wife of EIRUL/HAPLOWE - all of Mambel. YARIN did not deny the charge and agreed to pay the £2-10-0 compensation asked by EIRUL. This was paid at MAMBEL, and YARIN warned that any further like activities would mean court action.

PILU/MDLAKEI of PIMON, claimed payment for his dead brother's wife, MAMI/WATON, who has now married YURAN/AURAS of MAMBEL. PILU asked £35 and when YURAN refused to pay, he cut up a few of the new husband's gardens, who reciprocated in a like manner. As MAMI is rather aged, payment of £5 was suggested, and was paid at PIMON, upon agreement of both parties.

A complaint was made at YAMOUK re the length of time repatriated plantation workers are required to stay in Wewak, before being returned to their village. Some apparently have been there for periods up to three months, and some that qualify for this category are allegedly still there, though later arrivals have been returned to their village. This system, it was claimed, is very unsatisfactory, because the little cash saved while under contract is quickly finished in buying foodstuffs etc. to see them through this period of waiting for transport home. Other complaints of similar nature have been made direct to the Sub-District Office, Lumi.

The Lulusai of LALWI village, TURUKU/SAURU, claims to have given child to MERIAM/YEBILO, who is now approximately six months pregnant, after five acts of intercourse. MERIAM is the wife of the Lulusai's brother, who is at present working on a plantation near Rabaul, and does not know of the situation. MERIAM claims it was as a result of reciprocal attractions and she did not object in any way. They were told to inform MERIAM's husband of the position and to await his decision on future developments.

Throughout the duration of the patrol, a common complaint was re the prices given by the Missions, for native foods, bought from the surrounding villages. Those concerned are the Roman Catholic Missions - Order of the Friars Minor - at HINGIL, YEMNU and YILI, and the Protestant Christian Missions Mixixianx in Many Lands at ANGUGANAK. This complaint has been made re prices given for foodstuffs quoted by various patrols in the area. The Missions when questioned re prices given for foodstuffs quoted figures that compare favourably with those given at LUMI. An associated complaint was that payment was often made in the form of matches, razor blades or salt, which was not acceptable because they could not

40

Cont'd

pay their taxes with this type of 'money'. Hence it was argued that money only should be used to buy their foodstuffs. No figures were obtained from the Roman Catholic Missions, who admitted to this type of payment, because of shortage of funds, though money was used when it was available. The C.M.M.L. Mission quoted figures of £3-4 per day being spent for the purchase of fresh foods, primarily for the hospital patients. Payment in 'kind' being used for small amounts of foodstuffs or for 'leafy greens', which was allegedly the accepted thing.

At AUSINI a complaint was lodged, concerning the trade store in the village. It was claimed that Father Giles of YILI Mission (O.F.M.), had originally collected 5/- from all to start this store - it was alleged that the proceeds, originally promised to the people, were being saved for the sole use of Father Giles. This idea had arisen from the fact that no profits had been distributed. When Father Giles was told of this, he assured me that he would try and straighten out this misconception as soon as possible; similar stores are at LUBLAGI, WAINGIN, SOLAKU and SIKEL.

At ANGUCANAK - C.M.L. Mission - the 'Dr. Boys' complained re their food ration. After considerable discussion with Mr. C. Cliffe, who is in charge of the Mission, it was agreed that certain increases be made in several of the items as listed in the Native Employment Ordinance as amended to date.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH

At the time of this Patrol the area concerned was suffering from a flu and pneumonia epidemic, which affected all villages in both Census Divisions. During the Census, many did not 'line' and were listed as being sick in the house, as a result of this epidemic. Casualties were confined chiefly to old people and young children, and the estimated death role in this area would be approximately 50.

The occasional case of 'closed and watery eyes', were noted in the PUANG - WARIN area, which could possibly be associated with the epidemic mentioned above. The Medical Assistant, Lumi, was informed of the above position on the 31.3.64, from YILI village.

Aid-Posts in the area patrolled are at NIM NINGIL and WUELAGIL. The Aid-post at PUANG was closed approximately one year ago, and a new one is now being constructed at Bairap. These Mission centres also have First-aid facilities; -YEMBU, YILI and NINGIL, while ANGUCANAK has a well equipped hospital and Doctor (European). The underlisted were sent to this hospital; -

- a) A nine months old child, from WEIS, who was grossly undernourished, accompanied by the Mother in a similar condition, and the M.T.T..
- b) Mother and child of MUFUN, both suffering from Leprosy. The Mother had been treated previously for the same thing and had been discharged approximately twelve months ago.
- c) A male village native of PUANG, who had badly gashed himself on bamboo, while carrying water sustaining injuries to chest, upper arms and neck.

At RAUIT village on the 15.4.64., the patrol was informed of a 'sick man' who was apparently suffering from pneumonia. The headmen were given orders to have a stretcher made and to have him carried to ANGUCANAK for treatment. This was not done and instead rites and ceremonies were performed to cure this man. The situation was investigated again on the 25.4.64., and it was found that the patient had died on 21.4.64., after a bout of vomiting 'white blood', diagnosed by Dr. Wark of ANGUCANAK, as due possibly to abscessed lungs. This diagnosis was made from symptoms told to the patrol by the RAUIT villagers.

Of the two absconded T.B. patients, the one, YAWIN M/22 of PIEM (alias PAULI/KABIBAMI) is allegedly now working again for a 'Master Robert' in Aitape. The other DANLEL M/45 of HAINBEL was sent to Lumi on the 16.4.64..

AGRICULTURE AND HUNTING.

The staple food of the area is sago, supplemented by Taro and sweet potatoes. Coconuts are not as plentiful as they could be, and though important are not used as much as other areas nearer the coast. Gardens are of the typical 'Shifting Agriculture' type. In this the ground is semi-cleared; the undergrowth burnt off and the larger logs and branches left scattered over the garden. This serves two purposes, and the ash helps to fertilize the ground. The logs help prevent soil erosion and give a certain amount of shade which helps retain moisture in the ground. Hillsides or other well drained areas are utilised for these gardens, the sizes of which vary according to the size of the family, marital status, zealotness of the person concerned, ease by which other foodstuffs may be acquired and the topography.

The availability of meats varies with the different areas, and the density of population. The area with the best meat resources would possibly be around WITITAI, WARIN, WESIN and WETITAI. These meats consist primarily of wild pigs, opossums and birds - ground and otherwise. With the acquisition of shotguns a greater percentage of meat is eaten now than was previously, when only the bow and arrow was available. This latter still plays an important part in hunting because the shotguns are still only in limited numbers.

Villages in close proximity to Mission and Administration centres appear to have a greater supply of domestic pigs and poultry than those in more isolated positions. At MAMBEL poultry was plentiful and was of larger stature than the typical fowl found in the New Guinea villages. General food supply by way of introduced European Agricultural products also appears to be more plentiful in areas which have regular contact with Europeans. Corn seems to be abundant in the YILI to HAPSEIM area though not as a commercial crop and all corn sighted appeared free of the disease known as 'Blister Smut'. The completion of the Lumi-Nuku road should give more villages the benefits of European agriculture.

See appendix 'D'

ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

The main avenue for economic development in the area patrolled is through the introduction of coffee and rice as a cash crop. For a detailed appendix see appendix 'D'

Rice from Wewak was planted by YEMHAI, a Farmer Trainee, on a piece of ground known as WAKIR, with no results after a period of two weeks. This was uprooted and rice from the Bainyik area was planted - approx. 1/5 of a bag - which broke ground within one week and resulted finally in approx. one bag being produced. Rice from Wewak was also planted at ANWIKA, a garden of YEMHAI, an Agricultural Field Worker, also with no results. He later planted some rice from the Bainyik area at WITITAL with fair results. This suggests a possible deficiency of some sort in the quality of the rice as sent from Wewak.

The rice garden at WUBLAGIL is clean and well cared for and the rice of good quality, but it has been badly planted. Faults such as this may soon be remedied because of the number of applications for work either as Farmer Trainees or Agricultural Field Workers. These applications were all referred to the Sub-district Office, Lumi. At present Farmer Trainees are at the following villages; -PUANG, BRUGAP, PINGIL, LAINGIN, YERLU, NINGIL and BIKIL.

Though the price of coffee is now up to 1/- per lb., it still does not seem to be enough incentive and at best results in a poor response. The fact that coffee is a reasonably long term crop should not - in the writer's opinion - be used as a reason for this laxness, because coconuts are a longer term crop and the importance of this tree is fully realized as each person explains with pride how his forebears planted these palms and how they are now deriving the benefits. Other reasons given against the planting of coffee were; -

- (a) Difficulty of transporting coffee to a place of sale,
- (b) The fact that seed coffee did not arrive to be planted after the garden site was cleared last time.
- (c) Isolation from any european centre.
- (d) That the surface soil in the area of MAINBEL, RAUIT, BOGASIP and ANGUGANAK WAS NOT of good enough quality to support the shade trees.

Point (b) was explained simply and was due to the villages concerned not reporting to the Office at Lumi to the effect that their garden site was cleared. This was all that needed to be done to have obtained the coffee, and shade trees. Point (c) was found to have an element of truth. Two gardens were inspected from this category and the shade trees had grown to a height of 2 1/2 to 3 ft. and then died. Allegedly due to the occurrence of a 'soft stone' - appears to be a very loamy sedimentary rock, which crumbles easily in the hand - which has outcroppings over the whole of the ANGUGANAK Bluff and is covered at best by only a thin layer of surface soil. All other points as listed above were explained as they were presented.

Cont'd

LIVESTOCK; Cows have been purchased for the benefit of the local villagers at YE'NU. This livestock was bought with money belonging to the people, that was raised originally by the villagers for Cargo Cult Purposes. Two more Heifers and possibly a third for TUBENTONIK village have been ordered. The surrounding country though not ideal would support cattle on a limited basis and has no 'tick' as was first suspected, and is relatively clean of other diseases. The O.F.M. Mission who is supervising these operations has bought a bull to service these heifers, but according to Father Herbert the people show little or no interest, with the only ones showing any interest being the younger generation.

Goats as a suggested livestock has many points in its favour, though like other possible schemes would be a waste of time money and effort if the peoples interest could not be obtained.

At AUANG a scheme in its infancy is in operation. Those men from the village who go away to work, primarily to Aitape, buy pigs and ~~and~~ poultry and send them back to the village where they are looked after. The idea being for the village to acquire enough stock in order to breed from them and sell them to neighbouring people and in this way raise money.

At WEIGIN a complaint was made that the pigs of the village were sick - one having died - and a request was made to have them injected again.

A frequent question was posed, "How are we to continue getting money for taxes?" This opportunity was used to press the advantages of rice and coffee, but then the question was raised re the intervening years. The only money in the villages now is what the plantation labourers bring in. After discussions with the Mission at ANGUCAMAK, they agreed that the far away places such as AUANG and HUNSI, could be allotted a time in the roster of villages to bring foods in and obtain cash for them, providing they would bring it in regularly. At WEIGIN the people asked re 'schooling' to enable them to find gold. It was decided that some chosen men would accompany others in the Lumi area - distant business associates - who had this knowledge. Once these chosen few had gained sufficient knowledge they would return to the village and show the others. Time alone will show results if any from this venture.

MISSIONS

The two Missions in the area patrolled are the Roman Catholic - Order of the Friars Minor - and the Protestant, Christian Missions in Many Lands. The former having small Mission stations at YENNU, YILI and NINGRI and the latter having a large well equipped station at ANGUGANAK.

The O.F.M. centres consist of a European Father who is in charge of mission schools also in his area, helped by native teachers. Extensive patrol work is carried out by these missions. The C.M.M.L. centre at ANGUGANAK is staffed by approximately 15 Europeans, including a European doctor in full time residence. This station has a reasonable sized saw-mill which manufactures all timbers for the construction of all buildings. Patrols by these people are comparatively fewer than the O.F.M. and their work is confined mainly to what can be carried out in the station precincts.

Some villages are markedly divided between these two faiths. This adds further to the frustration of the native people occasioned by the transition from 'primitive' to 'civilised' ways of life. This competition for the 'souls' of these people surely does little to further their advancement.

EDUCATION

Schools within this area are chiefly Mission schools and with the exception of those actually at mission centres are taught solely by native teachers.

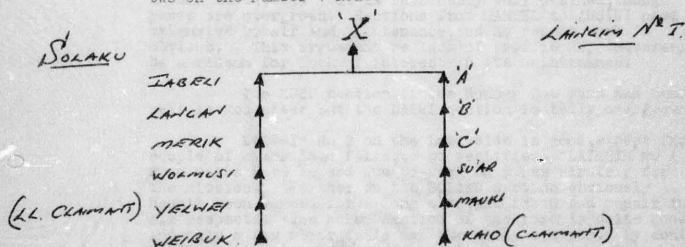
New school buildings are under construction at TUMOU'UN village which when completed is to have a full time european C.M.M.L. teacher. At ANGUGANAK a new school is under construction which will take students to standard seven and possibly beyond. The scheme is to bring the best students from other C.M.M.L. schools in the District to attend this higher graded school.

The Government school at BAIKAP has a full time european teacher, Mr. J. Dash, who reports that attendance on the average was good with sixty-two to sixty-three out of the sixty-four pupils attending every day. New school buildings are in the course of construction and a recently arrived transmitter means more frequent contact with other centres - easing the general problem of administration.

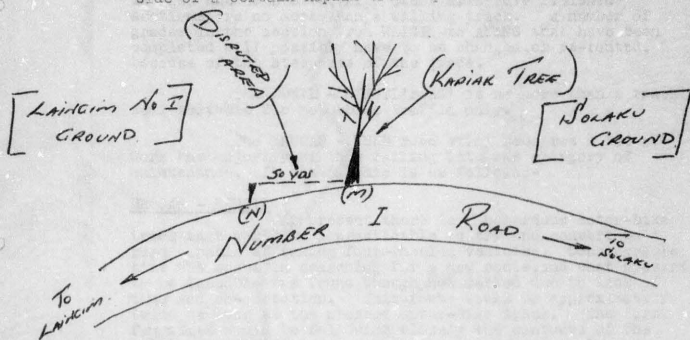
Only the one complaint re attendance at schools was made and this at ~~SOLAKU~~ SOLAKU. The teacher alleged that the parents were keeping the children from school to help them obtain foods. A suitable talk was given to the assembled parents.

LAND DISPUTES;

A minor land dispute was arbitrated to the satisfaction of both parties at MUPUN. This resulted from a complaint by the LAINGIM No 1 people, to the effect that the SOLAKU people were moving the dividing 'mark' between the two on the Number 1 Road.



The one ancestor X had two sons, LABELI and A, who both resided at SOLAKU. LABELI sent his younger brother A to LAINGIM No 1, whose direct descendants resulted in KAIK. The direct descendants of LABELI are YELWEI and son WEIBUK. LABELI gave A the ground on the LAINGIM No 1 side of the mark - the mark being downhill on the LAINGIM side of a certain Kapiak tree - position N and M respectively.



The LAINGIM people could get food from the ground, between positions N and M, which belonged to SOLAKU, but the SOLAKU people, although owning the ground could not obtain food from this strip. This practice has continued through the generations of people and the LAINGIM group have planted and eaten food from this area for years. The decision was to replace the 'mark' at the base of the Kapiak tree at position M. A Mr. 'Krub' also placed the mark here allegedly in 1958, though no record shown in the village book.

ROADS AND BRIDGES: A detailed survey of roads in the area was undertaken during this patrol and for the purposes of this report have been divided into sections as underlisted.

Road sections of PIEM, LALWI and MAMEEL are fair, though considering the amount of traffic that uses it, it should be better. It is reasonably well drained, though parts are overgrown. Sections from MAMEEL to AUSINI need extensive repair and maintenance, and no recent work is obvious. This argument re lack of traffic may conversely be a reason for lack of interest in its maintenance.

The MUSU section of the Number One road has been well looked after but the LALWI section is badly overgrown.

LAINGIN No 2 on the Lumi side is good, except for a couple of minor land falls, to be rectified. LAINGIN No 1 road works have lapsed due to work on a new airstrip for the mission. Further on the SOLAKU section obviously hasn't been worked for a long time, and is in bad repair in all respects. The MUPUN section of the road is quite good and only a few minor falls mar the whole section. By contrast SIKEL section is poor in many parts is only a few feet wide due to land falls, and is badly overgrown. The YEILU, YUWIL and WEIGIN sections are quite good with only small pieces in each that need remedying.

The NUNSI and AUANG road sections are not completed, with the majority of the road at AUANG to be finished. This is possibly due to the shortage of man-power in this village. Quite a large piece of the NUNSI road is also not completed, while other allegedly finished sections are no more than a walking track. A number of grades in the section from WEIGIN to AUANG that have been completed will possibly have to be changed, or re-routed, because of the steepness of the grade.

The YUWIL - NINGIL 'road' is no more than a track semi-suitable for motorbike traffic only.

The BRUCAP - NUKU road still requires a lot of work the majority of this falling into the category of maintenance. In detail this is as follows:-

BRUCAP - NINGIL

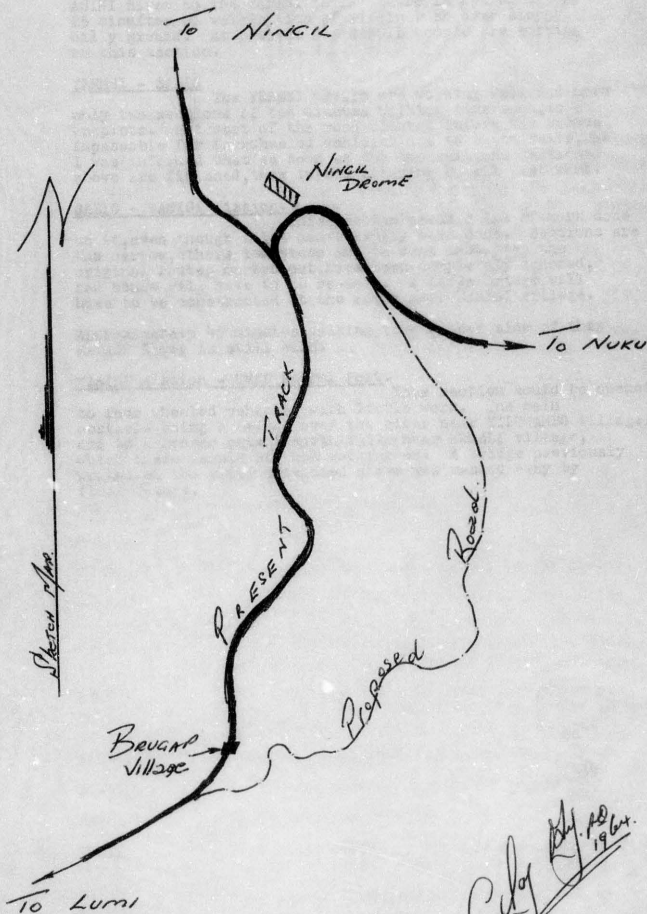
At present there is a hazardous motor-bike track that would be impracticable to try and convert to a road capable of taking four-wheeled vehicles. Considerable time was spent in searching for a new route, and what appears to be feasible was found though not marked due to lack of time and co-operation. This route would be approximately twice as long as the present motor-bike track. The first few miles would be following closely the contours of the hills near BRUCAP, and would mean a lot of original spade work, but once completed the terrain is such that maintenance would be relatively little. This route has only been sighted by eye and has not been graded or marked accurately.

Further obstacles were presented by the people themselves, who refused to co-operate in any way, saying this was their last bush area with a plentiful meat supply, and if the road goes through there, they will not help in its construction. A further objection by both the people of BRUCAP and NINGIL villages was that they had been working solidly on many projects, both mission and government for a long time with little benefit to themselves and now they wanted a rest. The Lulual of BRUCAP was finally convinced of the necessity for this road, but the villagers themselves still refused. The Lulual is the owner of this

(16)

Cont'd

area of ground, and the others have hunting rights on it only. Self and Police carried out all surveys unaided by these villages; The Agricultural Field Worker, YENMAI, who is from BEUGAP, because of above, was used extensively in this work.



C. J. G. / 18. 19. 64.

6

Cont'd.

NINGIL Village - YERESI Mark.

To the ASINI River the only complaint is that it is overgrown and in one spot is used as a taro garden. Minor falls need clearing. From the ASINI River to the YERESI 'mark' there is approximately 25 minutes of walking time of virgin bush over sloppy hilly ground. At present the NINGIL people are working on this section.

YERESI - SABIG

The YERESI people are working well and have only two sections of ten minutes walking time each, to complete. But part of the road cleared before has become impassable for fourwheeled vehicles due to earth falls, but I was informed that as soon as the two sections mentioned above are finished, they intend cleaning up all past work.

SABIG - WABISI Mission.

This section needs a lot of work done on it, even though a lot has recently been done. Sections are too narrow, others too steep and in some instances the original routes marked out have been completely ignored, and hence will have to be re-made. A large bridge will have to be constructed at the river near WABISI village.

Approximately 45 minutes walking time either side of this WABASU River is still bush.

WABISI Mission - NUKU Patrol Post.

This section could be opened to four wheeled vehicles with little work. The main obstacle being a bridge over the river near YILUNAMBO village, and to a lesser extent earth falls near WUNALI village, which these people are now working on. A bridge previously worked on the river mentioned above was washed away by flood waters.

- WABISI. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- YILUNAMBO. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- WUNALI. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- WABASU. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- NINGIL. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- ASINI. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- YERESI. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- SABIG. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- WABISI Mission. Four, all road repairs or replacing.
- NUKU Patrol Post. Four, all road repairs or replacing.

VILLAGE HOUSING.

The housing throughout this area was only of an average standard, and few villages showed any recently constructed dwellings. The majority being old and in need of repairs, and many are still on the ground instead of raised on posts, which, though possibly colder, is better for the peoples health. Many of the houses to be far smaller than is desirable and in villages such as MAMBEL and RAUIT, the housing is too close together, further increasing the possibility of disease.

A detailed list of village housing is as follows and Appendix 'C' is attached for information re Rest Houses visited.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Comment.</u>
TUMENTONIK.	Fair- 2 houses needing repairing due husbands being away on plantations. Single men's houses small, well kept; quite a few new.
PUANG.	One untenanted house to be demolished. the remaining six hamlets fair.
YEINU.	Reasonable condition.
WITITAI.	Satisfactory with new houses in lower hamlet, though most smaller than is desirable.
WITWEIS.	Fair though many in need of small repairs. Houses overcrowded due land shortage due topography.
WARIN.	Poor - 40% needed to be renewed or repaired
YUTABI.	Satisfactory condition.
PINGIL.	Satisfactory though old.
NAKIL.	As above.
PIEM.	Fair, though many small houses on the ground.
LALWI.	Poor - all riddled with borers. Surrounding area dirty.
MAMBEL.	Houses old but satisfactory generally. Housing too crowded; Two new houses noted.
PIMON.	Two 'boy houses' to be demolished; three new houses xx being constructed; Overcrowded in some sections.
AUSINI.	Poor, - all need repairs or replacing.
YAMOOM.	Poor, - most needing repairs or replacing.
HAPSEIM.	Satisfactory condition.
EIKIL.	Fair, - new houses in the course of construction to replace those needing to be demolished.
YILI.	Fair though few needing minor repairs.
NUSU.	Good, with many new houses noticed.

Cont'd.

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Comment.</u>
WUBLAGIL.	Fair though many need minor repairs.
LAINGIM No 2.	As above.
LAINGIM No 1.	As above.
SOLAKU.	Satisfactory though many houses still on ground level in both hamlets.
MUPUN.	Satisfactory but few needing repairs.
SIKEL.	Fair - new church and school under construction.
YELU.	Satisfactory though too many houses still on ground, some older ones to be demolished.
YUWIL.	Scattered village, though as above.
WEIGIN.	Clean and tidy though houses are old and many needing minor repairs.
NUNSI.	Large village for small population; Houses old and many needing repairs.
AUANG.	Two to be demolished - others satisfactory though old and a few new houses noticed.
NINGIL.	Poor considering it's a mission centre. Many houses needing repairs or rebuilding.
BRUGAP.	Satisfactory though some older houses needing minor repairs.
MAIMBEL.	LARGE VILLAGE, houses too close together, due lack of ground area. Many still on ground and very old. Five untenanted old houses demolished.
RAUIT.	Housing too close together and majority still on ground, fair condition. Four untenanted houses demolished.
BOGASIP.	Satisfactory though many old and still on ground.
ANGUGANAK.	Satisfactory - one old 'bay house' to be demolished.

In all cases where houses were ordered to be demolished it was done so within the meaning of Section 112B of the NARS as amended to date.

APPENDIX 'D'

AGRICULTURAL DIVISION

MILNE BAY DISTRICT

-CONCLUSION-

Village: Labels 1941 1942 1943 1944

It appeared to the writer that the majority of people showed little real tendency towards changing from their present outlook of 'waiting for tomorrow'. Individuals, mainly in the form of Farmer Trainees, who are inclined to have some 'drive', appear to be suppressed by the majority of elders of the population. Though many of the younger generation often know of schemes to advance their economy and general wellbeing, it appears that the older generation still retain much of the 'say' in what is done, or not done, by directing from the less conspicuous 'back seats'.

The agricultural Appendix 'D' gives an idea of the overall state of advancement and achievement.

Village	1941	1942	1943	1944
Purari	134	45	43	5
Tuamotau	95	18	13	0
Warin	68	23	23	0
Wotall	23	2	2	0
Wirikab	99	20	7	13
Witital	50	20	15	5
Milne Bay	111	27	31	0
Yarawa	44	15	17	0
Yarawa	122	24	25	29
Vili	100	38	15	12
Tutaki	30	10	3	4

The above figures are based on the one-third system in operation at 1941 and adhered to by the local recruits. Over-recruiting such as is shown by the village of WARIN occurs through the people being recruited at and from other centres outside the local district.

APPENDIX 'A'

AU-WEST CENSUS DIVISION

LABOUR POTENTIAL

Village.	Labour Pot..	1/3	Absent I/L	Balance.
Ausini	39	13	14	-1
Eikil	71	24	25	-1
Hapseim	80	27	50	-23
Lalwi	37	13	12	1
Lilal	42	14	23	-9
Lipoam	81	27	19	8
Mambel	36	12	5	7
Nakil	56	19	16	2
Piem	47	16	6	10
Pimon	77	26	16	10
Pingil	32	11	8	3
Puang	134	45	40	5
Tumentonik	55	18	13	5
Warin	68	23	23	0
Weteili	23	8	8	0
Witikin	59	20	7	13
Wititai	60	20	15	5
Witweis	111	37	31	6
Yamoum	44	15	17	- 2
Yeamu	132	44	15	29
Yili	100	33	15	18
Yutabi	30	10	6	4

The above figures are based on the One Third system in operation at Lumi and adhered to by the local recruiters. Over-recruiting such as is shown by the village of HAPSEIM occurs through the people being recruited at and from other centres, outside the Lumi District.

APPENDIX 'A'

AU-EAST CENSUS DIVISION
LABOUR POTENTIAL

Village.	Labour Pot..	1/3	Absent I/L.	Balance.
Anguganak	62	31	-	31
Auang	25	8	11	-3
Bogasip	76	25	3	22
Brugap	85	28	11	17
Laingim No.1	71	24	15	9
Laingim No.2	72	24	15	9
Maimbel	104	35	12	23
Mupun	45	15	9	6
Musu	42	14	15	-1
Ningil	150	50	43	7
Nunsi	33	11	12	-1
Rauit	96	32	-	32
Sikel	77	26	23	3
Solaku	81	27	27	0
Weigin	58	19	7	12
Winaluk	32	11	5	6
Wublagil	96	32	22	10
Wulukum	69	23	7	16
Yankok	51	17	10	7
Yemlu	45	15	18	-3
Yuwil	123	41	41	0

APPENDIX 'C'

REST HOUSES

<u>Village.</u>	<u>Remarks.</u>
Tumentoni:	Relatively new but in need of windows and general ventilation.
Puang	Good design but in need of a few minor repairs.
Yeanu	Large, good design and reasonable condition.
Witital	Larger than necessary; new and good condition.
Witweis	Good size and condition.
Warin.	Leaking, rotten and near collapse. New one to be built.
Yutabi	New dwelling, but with lack of windows and general ventilation.
Piem	Practical design and good condition.
Lalwi	Rotten and collapsing. New one to be built.
Mambel	Good design and condition.
Pimon	Poor and needs extensive repairs.
Ausini	Satisfactory condition.
Yamoun	Satisfactory condition though trifle small
Hapseim	Good condition - design could be better.
Eikil	Good condition
Yili	Good condition and design though ceiling possibly too low,
Musu	
Wublagil	Reasonably new though workmanship poor. serves both Musu and Wublagil
Laingim No.2	New building-good design- constructed from 'limbum' planks.
Laingim No.1	Good condition and design though possibly too large.
Solaku	Good condition though poorly sited.
Mupun and Sikel	Serves both places and in good condition
Yeanu	Good condition but far too small - improvements to be made.
Yuwil	European design - good condition.

(4)

Cont'd

Village.

Remarks.

Weigin	Leaking and in need of repairs.
Nunsi	Among Satisfactory condition.
Auang	Small though possibly caters adequately considering number of overnight stoppess.
Mingil	Reasonable condition and design.
Brugap	Old - repairs carried out during stay - new one to be constructed.
Maimbel	New though not satisfactory due lack of posts and floor bearers, - poor design.
Raut	Large and good design and condition.
Bogasip	Poor - materials ready for new construction
Anguganak	Good - constructed by local CML carpenters

APPENDIX 'D'
REMARKS

Village	Trees Planted	Crop Planted	Trees Bearing	Measure Trees	Present Production	Value	Prepared Plots	Size	Jointly Owned	Individually Owned	Abandoned	New areas marked	Name of Ground	No. Holes	Owner Ground	REMARKS
Tusentonik		Coffee							Vill.	x		Yetini	Wariela L.L.			Abandoned 2 years ago after planting shade.
Puang		Coffee					x	150 100 ^x	Vill.			Moanuk	727 Village			Shade 2 years old freshly cleaned.
Puang		Coffee					x	70 50 ^x		x		Mouwuk	222 Welelep			Shade 2 years old Freshly cleaned.
Puang		Coffee						100 79	Vill.			x	Moanuk		Welep	Present under 'PitPit'
Puang		Coffee						70 50 ^x		x	x	Moanuk	Welelep			Adjoining present area not cleared
Puang	1/2 Bag	Rice			1 Bag			30 33		x	x	Wakir	Welelep			Rice from Bainyik To be planted back
Yemnu	363	Coffee		363				100 75 ^x	Vill.			Waswas	Limo (T.T.)			390 2 yrs:63 1 yr.old Needs cleaning
Witital	163	Coffee		163				35 20 ^x	Vill.			Seiwak	Tipnai (L.L.)			Coffee 2 yrs. needs cleaning
Witital		Rice			1/4 Bag			20 25 ^x		x	x	Umo'in	Yenu'i			Produce eaten by rats
Weis	163	Coffee		163				35 20 ^x	Vill.			Noto	Yentel			Coffee 2 yrs. clean
Weis		Coffee						70 50 ^x	Vill.			Xloto Noto	Yentel			Adjoining old plot
Weis	97	Coffee		97				60 60 ^x	Vill.			Tonie	Manpoel			Coffee 2 yrs. sun cooked Shade trees poor, clean

APPENDIX 'D'

REMARKS

Village	Trees Planted	Crop Planted	Bearing Trees	Immature Trees	Present Production	Value	Prepared Plots	Size	Jointly Owned	Individually Owned	Abandoned	New areas marked	Name of Ground	No. of Holes	Owner of Ground	REMARKS
Warin		Coffee									x					abandoned
Yuatabi		Rice						270 123 ^x	Vill			x	Nolup		Mopuai	To be used for coffee after first rice crop.
Pingil	863	Coffee	25					250 120 ^x	Vill				tingiti		Wenpo	Other trees not bearing due neglect
Puang	458	Coffee	400	58				300 250 ^x	Vill				Napue		Yoŋan	Needs cleaning
Meiwai	170	Coffee		170				52 44 ^x	Vill				Witwili		Oyeta	Badly overgrown
Meinam and Nakil	178	Coffee	8	170				34 28 ^x	Vill				Tuwameian		Patik	Badly overgrown
Witikin		Coffee						23 21 ^x		x			Kenaku	88	Wanmai	Clean
Witikin		Coffee						33 25 ^x	Vill				Yamir	290	Maree (L.L.)	Clean
Lipoam		Coffee						23 21 ^x		x			Miwa	77	Waiko (T.T.)	Clean
Piem		Rice						220 72 ^x	Vill			x	Wianmi		Maipo	Boundary only Marked - bush
Lalwi		Rice						55 67 ^x	Vill			x	Tepulam		Wanio	Boundary only Marked - bush
Mambel		Coffee						40 23 ^x	Vill			x	Hapelo		Yarin	Previously abandoned to be re-cleared

APPENDIX 'D'
REMARKS

Village	Trees Planted	Crop Planted	Trees Bearing	Immature Trees	Present Production	Value	Prepared Plots	Size	Jointly Owned	Individually Owned	Abandoned	New areas Marked	Area of Ground	No. Holes	Owner Ground	REMARKS
Tumentonik		Coffee							Vill.	x		Yatini	Wariele		Abandoned 2 years ago after planting shade.	
Puang		Coffee				x		150 100 ^x	Vill.			Moawuk	727	Village	Shade 2 years old freshly cleaned.	
Puang		Coffee				x		70 50 ^x		x		Moawuk	222	Welelep	Shade 2 years old freshly cleaned.	
Puang		Coffee						100 75	Vill.			x	Moanuk	Welep	Present under 'PitPit'	
Puang		Coffee						70 50 ^x		x	x	Moanuk	Welelep		Adjoining present area not cleared	
Puang	1/2 Bag	Rice			1 Bag			30 33		x	x	Wakir	Welelep		Rice from Bainyik To be planted back	
Yemnu	363	Coffee		363				100 75 ^x	Vill.			Waswas	Limo (T.T.)		390 2 yrs:63 1 yr.old Needs cleaning	
Wititai	163	Coffee		163				35 20 ^x	Vill.			Seiwak	Tipnai (L.L.)		Coffee 2 yrs. needs cleaning	
Wititai		Rice			1/4 Bag			20 25 ^x		x	x	Umo'in	Yenu'i		Produce eaten by rats	
Weis	163	Coffee		163				35 20 ^x	Vill.			Noto	Yentei		Coffee 2 yrs. clean	
Weis		Coffee						70 50 ^x	Vill.			x Noto Noto	Yentei		Adjoining old plot	
Weis	97	Coffee		97				60 60 ^x	Vill.			Toniei	Wanpoel		Coffee 2 yrs. sun cooked Shade trees poor, clean	

APPENDIX 'D'
REMARKS

Village	Trees planted	Crop Planted	Trees Bearing	Immature Trees	Present Production	Value	Prepared Plots	Size	Jointly Owned	Individually Owned	Abandoned	New areas Marked	Name of Ground	No. of Holes	Owner of Ground	REMARKS
Warin		Coffee									x					abandoned
Yuatabi		Rice						270 123 ^x	Vill			x	Nolup		Mopusai	To be used for coffee after first rice crop.
Pingil	863	Coffee	25					250 120 ^x	Vill				Mingiti		Wenpo	Other trees not bearing due neglect
Puang	458	Coffee	400	58				300 250 ^x	Vill				Napue		Yojan	Needs cleaning
Meiweim	170	Coffee		170				52 44 ^x	Vill				Witvili		Oyeta	Badly Overgrown
Meinam and Nakil	178	Coffee	8	170				34 28 ^x	Vill				Tuwameian		Patik	Badly Overgrown
Witikin		Coffee						23 21 ^x		x			Kenaku	88	Wanmai	Clean
Witikin		Coffee						33 25 ^x	Vill				Yamir	290	Maree (L.L.)	Clean
Lipoam		Coffee						23 21 ^x		x			Miwa	77	Waiko (T.T.)	Clean
Piem		Rice						220 72 ^x	Vill			x	Wianmi		Maipo	Boundary only Marked - bush
Lalwi		Rice						55 67 ^x	Vill			x	Tepulam		Wanio	Boundary only Marked- bush
Mambel		Coffee						40 23 ^x	Vill			x	Hapelo		Yarin	Previously abandoned to be re-cleared

APPENDIX 'D'

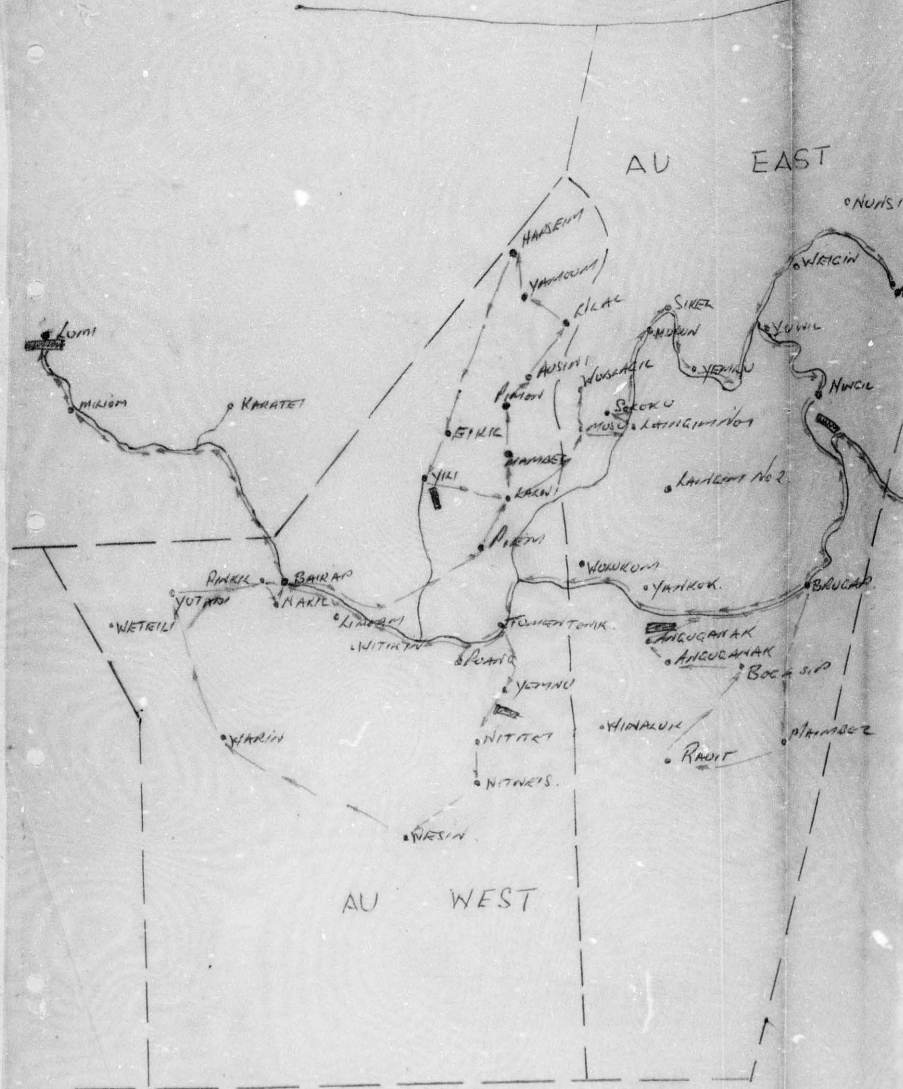
REMARKS

Village	Trees Planted	Crop Planted	Trees Bearing	Immature Trees	Present Production	Value	Prepared Plots	Site Size	Jointly Owned	Individually Owned	Abandoned	New trees Marked	Name of Ground	No. of Holes	Owner of Ground	REMARKS
Hapseim		Coffee						54 42 ^x	Vill			x	Pamisi		Lesi	Boundary only marked
Eikil		Coffee							Vill		2					Abandoned due lack of interest - persists
Yili		Coffee					x	59 49 ^x		x				297	Miaune	Clean
Yili		Coffee					x	49 59 ^x		x				243	Wailemi	Clean
Yili		Coffee					x	48 15 ^x	Vill				Sablako	158	Talemai	Clean but bad site
Wublagil and Musu		Rice			1 Bag			66 51 ^x	Vill				Su'iem		Yinnau	To be replanted
Wublagil and Musu		Rice						34 13 ^x	Vill			x	Su'iem		Yinnau	adjoining old plot Topography hampers Site
Laingim No 2		Coffee						28 56 ^x	One Family	x		x	Guanim		Yawini	L.L. and Family
Laingim No.2		Coffee					x	102 24 ^x	One Family	x			Upari		Po'ak	Farmer Trainee - bush cut to be burnt
Laingim No.2		Coffee					x	24 40 ^x	Vill.				Anoken	178	yiwanko	Clean
Laingim No.2		Coffee						47 31 ^x	One Family	x			Sekien		Warasau	Bush cut to be burnt
Yemlu		Coffee						230 124 ^x	Vill			x	Ien		Mupian	Bush cut to be burnt

APPENDIX 'D'

REMARKS

Village	Trees Planted	Crop Planted	Trees Bearing	Immature Trees	Present Production	Value	Prepared Plots	Size	Jointly Owned	Individually Owned	Abandoned	New areas Marked	Name of Ground	No. of Holes	Owner of Ground	REMARKS
Yuwil		Rice	x		2 Bags		37 31x			x			Yewipi		Yu'ok	Good quality - to be Replanted
Weigin		Rice	x		2 Bags		23 34x		Vill				Lai'en		Paru	Good quality - to be Replanted
Brugap	235	Coffee		235				360 270x		x			Anbiak	242	Yenma	Large area not yet used Clean - APW.
Brugap	177	Coffee		177				51 45x		x			Yanku		Yoran	Clean
Brugap	235	Coffee		235				46 89x	Vill				Wopli	242	Yenma	Clean
Brugap	97	Coffee		97				41 45x		x			Wopli	77	Yeri	Clean - APW.
Brugap	97	Coffee		97				440 670x	Vill				Wopli	77	Mirei	Not cleaned - much under shade tree only
Brugap		Coffee						44 67x		x			Wopli	270	Mauwi	Shade three years old, clean
Brugap		Coffee						36 38x		x			Wopli	169	Seraked	Shade three years old, clean
Brugap	60	Coffee		60				34 35x		x			Eigwit		Womin	Overgrown
Brugap		HAS FIVE BEDS OF SEED COFFEE BUT ONLY 77 PLANTS HAVE BROKEN THE SURFACE TO DATE.														



AKLE

①

AU EAST

NUHISI

WIEICIN

AMANG

SIKER

ANDUN

YUWIL

MEKILU

HONGIL

SEROKU

LAINCINGIYOT

LAINCINGIYOT

WUKON

YARIKON

BRUCAP

WASISI

ANGUCANAK

ANGUCANAK

BOCA S.P

HIMALUK

RAUIT

RAMBER

SCALE 1" = 2 miles

Patrol No. 63-64
 AU EAST & WEST DIVISIONS
 → Patrol Route
 --- COMAU BOUNDARIES

W. H. ... 1964

NUKU
Patrol Post.